Originally Processed With FOIA(s):
S

FOIA Number:

FOIA MARKER

This is not a textual record. This is used as an administrative marker by the George Bush Presidential Library Staff.

Record Group/Collection: George H.W. Bush Presidential Records
Collection/Office of Origin: Speechwriting, White House Office of
Series: Aarhus, Carol, Files
Subseries: Alpha File, 1990-1992

OA/ID Number: 13862
Folder ID Number: 13862-007

Folder Title:
Finland Trip [Research Materials], 1992 [1]

Stack:	Row:	Section:	Shelf:	Position:
G	19	2	5	3

With the compliments of

The Embassy of Finland

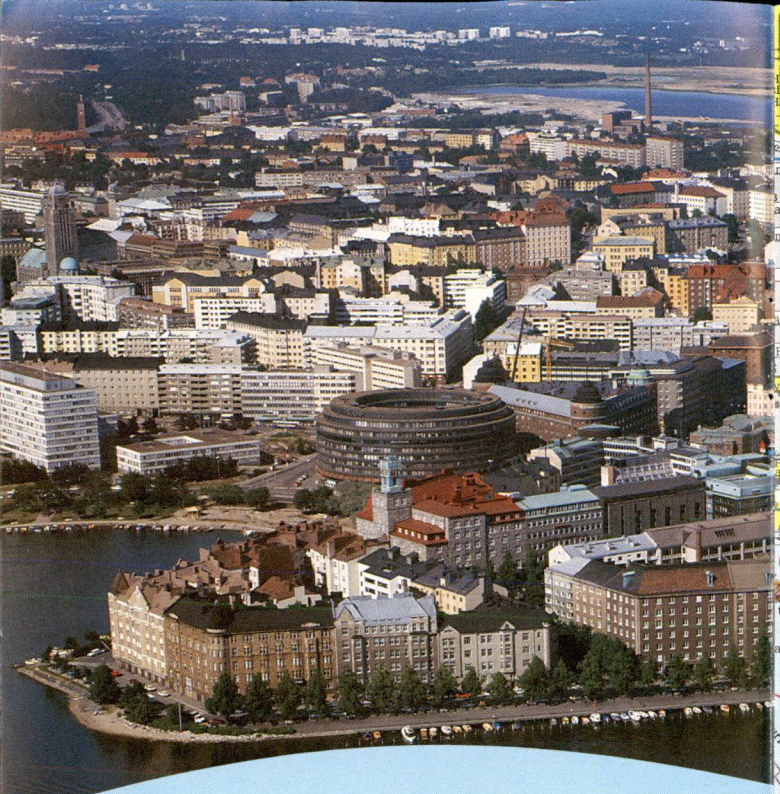
Washington, D. C.



Helsinki City Tourist Office
Pohjoisesplanadi 19, SF-00100 Helsinki
Tel. (90) 169 3757 and (90) 174 088
Tel. +358 0 169 3757 and +358 0 174 088
Telefax (90) 169 3839, +358 0 169 3839

Helsinki

Daughter of the Baltic



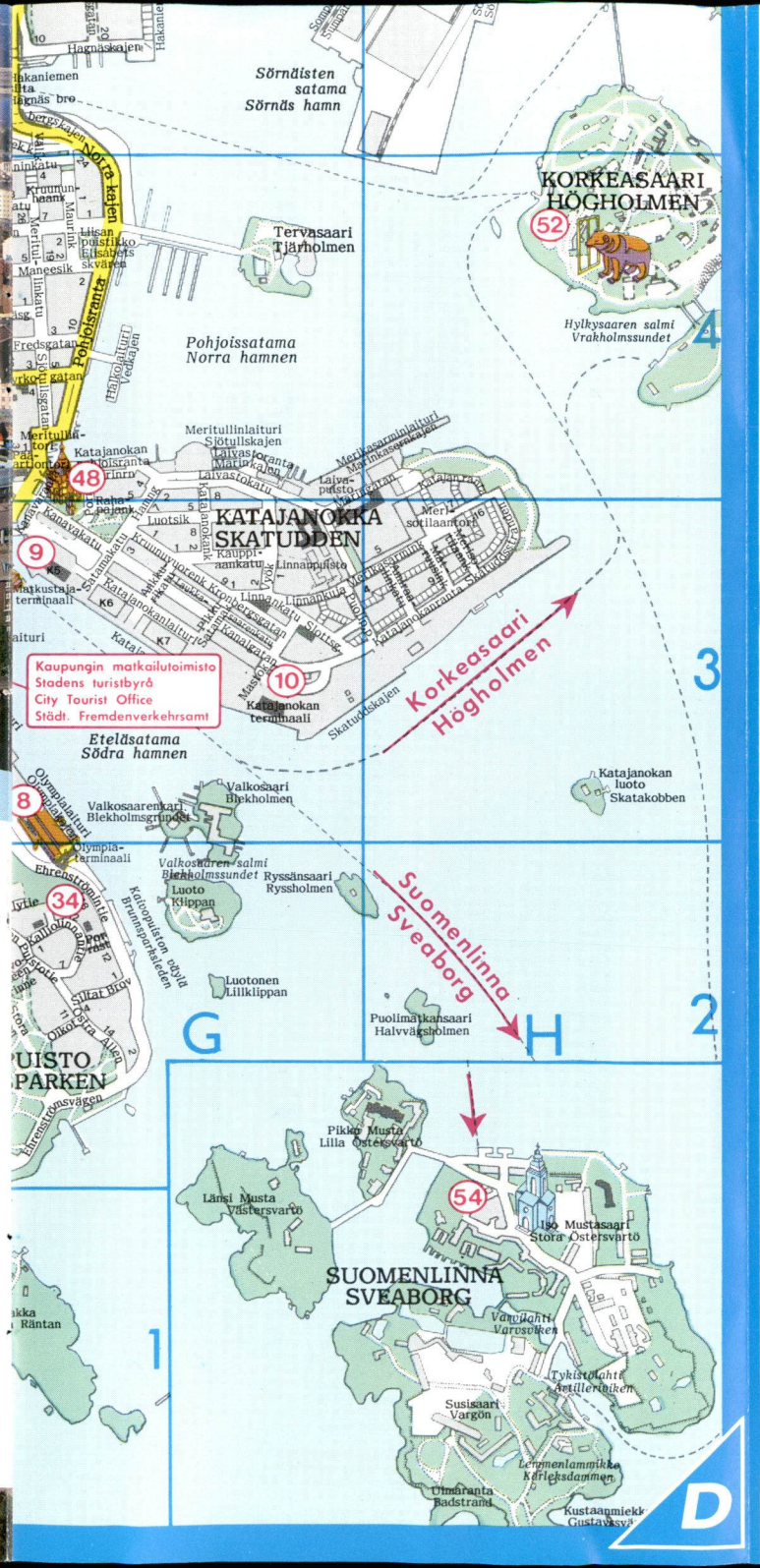
Welcome to Helsinki

Every capital city has a character of its own. Some boast a magnificent past, others are modern and fast-paced.

Helsinki is an enchanting combination of old and new, city and country. It is certainly a very European city – equally proud of its modern architecture and its neoclassical city centre that reminds one of old St. Petersburg. Visitors are charmed by the blue sea and the green islands, the parks and forests that surround it everywhere. And by the abundance of northern light in summer.

You are cordially welcome to Helsinki. We hope that you will enjoy it.



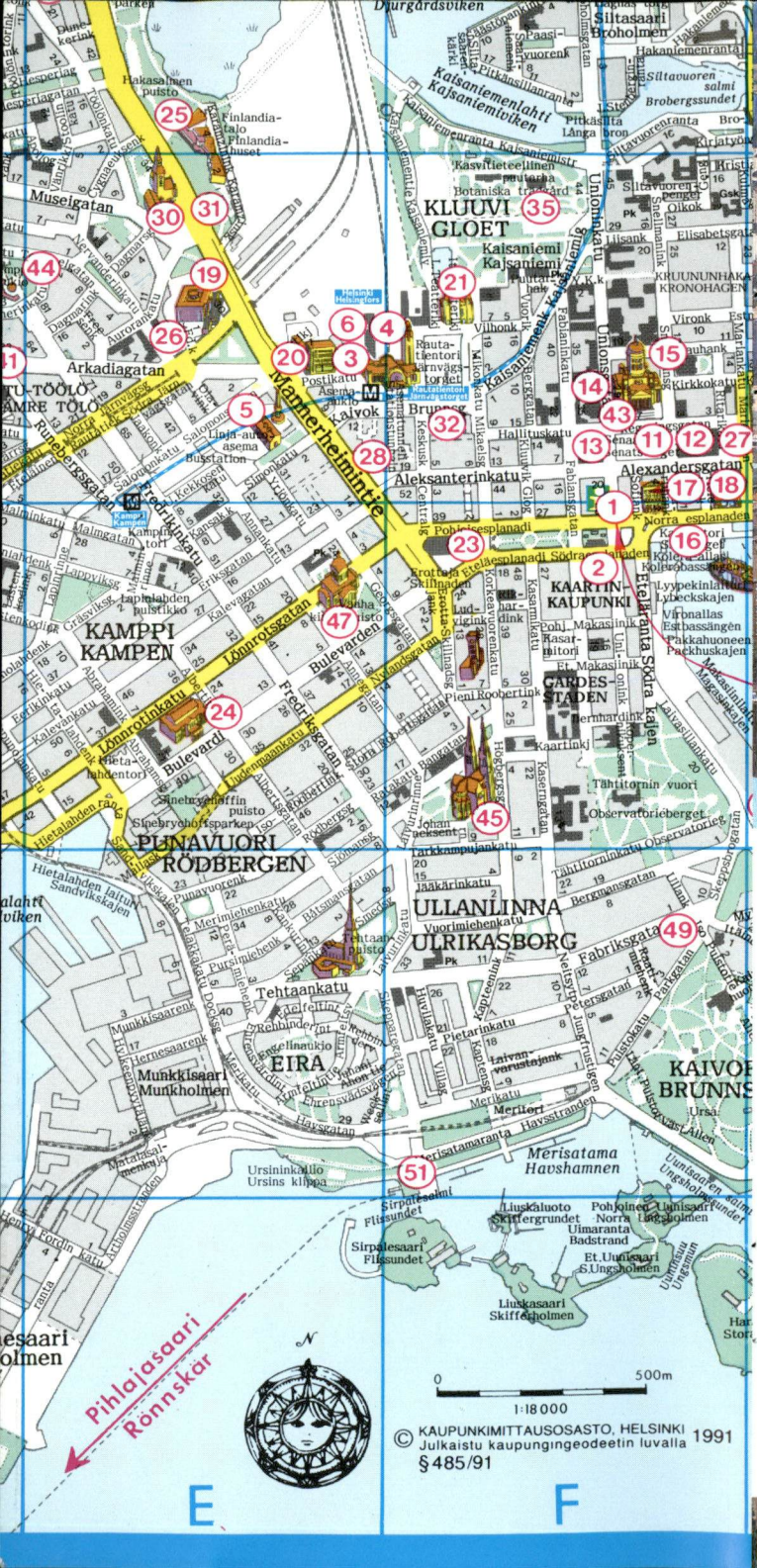




Key

Tourist Information		33. City Art Museum	B 7
1. City Tourist Office	F 3	34. Mannerheim Museum	G 2
2. Finnish Tourist Board Information	F 3	35. University Botanical Gardens	F 4
3. Hotel Booking Centre	E 4	36. City Conservatories	E 6
Transport		37. Linnanmäki Amusement Park	E 6
4. Railway Station	F 4	38. Fair Centre	E 8
5. Bus Station	E 4	39. Sibelius Monument	D 5
6. Air Terminal	E 4	40. School of Economics	D 4
7. Air Terminal	E 5	41. Swedish School of Economics	D 4
8. Olympic Harbour	G 3	42. University Central Hospital	C 6
9. Passenger Harbour K5	G 3		
10. Katajanokka Harbour	G 3		
Points of Interest		**Churches**	
11. Senate Square	F 4	43. Cathedral, Lutheran	F 4
12. Government Palace	F 4	44. Temppeliaukio Church	E 4
13. University	F 4	45. Johannes Church	F 3
14. University Library	F 4	46. Kallio Church	F 6
15. Bank of Finland	F 4	47. Old Church	E 3
16. Market Square	F 3	48. Uspensky Cathedral, Greek Orthodox	G 4
17. City Hall	F 4	49. St Henrik's Church, Catholic	F 2
18. Presidential Palace	F 4	50. Hietaniemi Cemetery	C 4
19. Parliament House	E 4		
20. Main Post Office	E 4		
21. Finnish National Theatre	F 4	**Four Tourist Islands**	
22. City Theatre	F 5	51. Motor boat for Pihlajasaari Island	F 2
23. Swedish Theatre	F 3	52. Korkeasaari Zoo	H 4
24. Finnish National Opera	E 3	53. Seurasaari Open-air Museum	B 6
25. Finlandia Hall	E 5	54. Suomenlinna Fortress	H 1
26. Sibelius Academy	E 4		
27. House of Nobility	F 4		
28. Students' House	E 4	**Sports**	
29. House of Culture	F 6	55. Olympic Stadium	E 6
30. National Museum	E 4	56. Swimming Stadium	E 6
31. City Museum	E 4	57. Indoor Ice Rink	D 6
32. Finnish National Gallery	F 4		

SEK & GREY B/B / Helsingin Liikekirjapaino Oy 1991


Manner-heimintie
Mannerheimvägen
Arkadiagatan
Museigatan
Aleksanterinkatu
Alexandersgatan
Norra esplanaden
Pohjoisesplanadi
Etelaesplanadi Södra esplanaden
Unioninkatu
Kaisaniemenkatu
Kaisaniemenlahti
Kaisaniemenvik
Kaisaniemi
Kaisaniemi
KLUUVI
GLOET
KAARTIN-
KAUPUNKI
GARDES-
STADEN
KAMPPI
KAMPEN
PUNAVUORI
RÖDBERGEN
ULLANLINNA
ULRIKASBORG
EIRA
Munkkisaari
Munkholmen
Merisatama
Havshamnen
Tehtaankatu
Fabriksgatan
Lönnrotinkatu
Bulevardi
Bulevarden
Fredrikinkatu
Fredriksgatan
Hietalahden ranta
Hietalahden laituri
Sandvikskajen
Pihlajasaari
Rönnskär
Helsinki
Helsingfors
Rautatientori
Järnvägstorget
Kaivok
Kaivo
Linja-autoasema
Busstation
Postikatu
Postgatan
Asema-aukio
Stationsplatsen
Kauppatori
Salutorget
Kamppi
Kampi torg
Kaisaniemen puisto
Hakasalmen puisto
Tähtitornin vuori
Observatorieberget
Observatoriegatan
Tähtitornikatu
Finlandia-talo
Finlandia-huset
Siltasaari
Broholmen
Brobergssundet
Kirjatyön talo
Kasvitieteellinen puutarha
Botaniska trädgården
Kruununhaka
Kronohagen
Vilhonk.
Vironk.
Fabiankatu
Hallituskatu
Mikaelsg.
Bergg.
Brunnsg.
Brunnspark
Sinebrychoffinpuisto
Sinebrychoffsparken
Johan Ludvig Runebergin aukio
Johan Ludvig Runebergs torg
Pieni Roobertinkatu
Lönnrotsgatan
Bulevarden
Lönnrotinkatu
Fredriksgatan
Hietalahdentori
Hietalahden ranta
Hietalahden laituri
Sandviksk.
Punavuorenk.
Merimiehenkatu
Pursimiehenk.
Munkkisaarenk.
Hernesaarenk.
Rehbinderint.
Engelinaukio
Pietarinkatu
Laivanvarustajank.
Merikatu
Havsgatan
Merihuvila
Ursinsk.
Ursinniemi
Ursinniemen kärki
Ursinniemenranta
Ursinsklippa
Ursinsklippan
Sirpalesaari
Flisön
Sirpalesaarenselkä
Flisösundet
Liuskaluoto
Skiffergrundet
Pohjoinen Uunisaari
Norra Ungsholmen
Uimaranta
Badstrand
Et. Uunisaari
S. Ungsholmen
Uunisaaren silta
Ungsholmsbron
Liuskasaari
Skiffergrundet
Uunisaaren kanava
Ungsholmskanalen
Merisatamaranta
Havshamnsstranden
Merisatamanranta
Havshamnsstranden
Merisatamanaukio
Havshamnsplatsen
Kaivopuisto
Brunnsparken
Kaivopuistonranta
Brunnsparksstranden
Kaivopuistonkatu
Brunnsparksgatan
Kaivopuistontie
Brunnsparksvägen
Kaivopuistonpuisto
Brunnsparken
Kaivohuvila
Brunnsvillan
Kaivohuvilantie
Brunnsvillavägen
Kaivohuvilanpuisto
Brunnsvillaparken
Kaivohuvilanranta
Brunnsvillastranden
Kaivohuvilankatu
Brunnsvillagatan
Kaivohuvilankuja
Brunnsvillagränden
Kaivohuvilanpolku
Brunnsvillastigen
Kaivohuvilanpuistikko
Brunnsvillaparkstigen
Kaivohuvilanpuistotie
Brunnsvillaparksvägen
Kaivohuvilanpuistokatu
Brunnsvillaparksgatan
Kaivohuvilanpuistokuja
Brunnsvillaparksgränden
Kaivohuvilanpuistopolku
Brunnsvillaparks

The past and the present

Though definitely a modern city, present-day Helsinki clearly illustrates Finland's eventful history. Helsinki was founded in 1550 by the Swedish King Gustavus Vasa. Finland's long history (1155–1809) as part of Sweden left a lasting impression on Finnish culture and institutions. Helsinki remained a small town until 1809, when the Russian Empire conquered Finland and made it an autonomous Grand Duchy directly under the Russian czar.

The turning-point for Helsinki was 1812, when it became Finland's capital. The country's administrative and cultural centre was built around Senate Square, with the Government Palace (the former Senate) on one side, the University on another and on the third the Cathedral, which dominates the square and the view from the sea.

The Russian period ended in 1917, when Finland became independent. Ever since then, Helsinki has been a fast-growing modern capital, with a population today of about 500,000 people.

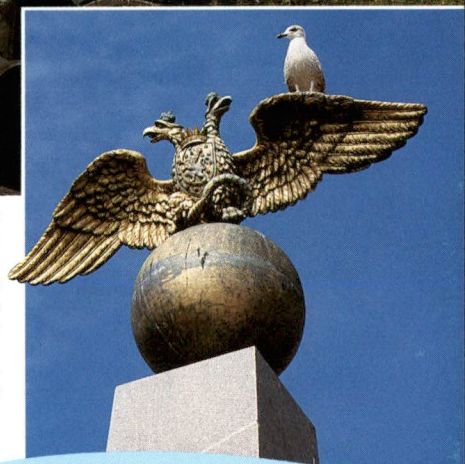
Helsinki is a bilingual city, about 7 per cent of the population being Swedish-speaking. There are two official state churches: the Lutheran and the Greek Orthodox.




Roddstadion
Toivo Kuulan puisto
Toivo Kuulas park
Taivalsaari
Edesholmen
Taivallahti
Edesviken
Taivalluoto
Edesgrundet
Hietaranta
Sandstrand
Ulmaranta
Sinastrand
Tenniskenttä
Tennisplan
Hietaniemi
Sandudd
Ourit
Örarna
Hietaniemen karit
Sandduddsgrunden
Hietaniemen hautausmaa
Sandudds kyrkogård
Lapinlahti
Lappviken
Lapinlahden
Lappviks
Iso Pässi
Stora Bässen
Morsian
Bruden
Sulhanen
Brudgummen
Länsiväylä
Pikku Pässi
Lilla Bässen
Pässinkari
Bässkrevan
Ruoholahti
Gräsviken
Salmisaari
Sundholmen
Lauttasaarensalmi
Drumsösundet
Ruoholahti
Gräsviken
Koirakivenniemi
Hundstensudden
Saukonpaasi
Utterhällan
Jätkäsaari
Busholmen
LÄNSISATAMA
VÄSTRA HAMNEN
Lauttasaarenselkä
Drumsöfjärden
Hietalahti
Sandviken
Hernesaa
Ärtholme
Arkadiankatu
Museokatu
Mechelininkatu
Runebergink
Porkkalankatu
Porkkalagatan
Östersjögatan
Itämerenkatu
Kellosaarenk
Skällargatan
Kellosaaren ranta
Skällarstranden
Lapinlahdentie
Suomen Kaartin hautausmaa
Finska Gardets begravningsplats
Ortodoksinen hautausmaa
Ortodoxa begravningsplatsen
Saimisaaren laituri
Salmisaarenranta
Salmisaarenkatu
Tallberginkatu
Tallbergsg
Hietaniemenkatu
Sandudsgatan
Hietaniemenranta
Hietaniemenkatu
Lauttasaaren silta
Drumsö bro
Lauttasaaren laituri
Lauttasaarenkaja
Jaalalaituri
Skärgårdskajen
Talvipolankuja
Utterkajen
Saukonlaituri
Saukonkuja
Mäntylänkuja
Tallbergsg
Tallbergsgränden
Tallbergsgränden
Tallbergsg
Tallbergsg
Tallbergsg







The Suomenlinna fortress island south of Helsinki dates from the 18th century.

Ornate details from the Grand Duchy period can still be seen in the old city centre (the Czarina's Stone on the Market Square).

Aleksanterinkatu – Alexander Street – is the busy banking and shopping centre of the city.



Old and new architecture

The Swedish period has left very few traces in Helsinki's architecture. The old wooden centre was destroyed several times by fire and again rebuilt, but has now vanished. Among the few enduring remnants of 18th century Helsinki are the massive walls of Suomenlinna fortress (original Swedish name Sveaborg).

Helsinki's finest architectural achievement is the neoclassical centre around the Senate Square, which was created at the beginning of the 19th century to match the growing dimensions of the brand-new capital.

Helsinki also boasts several interesting Art Nouveau buildings from the beginning of this century, most of them in the southern parts of the city, as well as beautiful examples of the National Romantic style such as the Railway Station, the National Theatre, the National Museum and others.

Most of Helsinki's architecture, however, is quite modern. Works by world-famous architects such as Alvar Aalto and others can be seen all over the city. The concert and congress hall Finlandia and Temppeliaukio Church are the best-known examples.

The fast-growing city has developed several older and newer business and residential centres in all directions and suburbs, making the city a balanced whole that combines the advantages of cityscape and countryside.

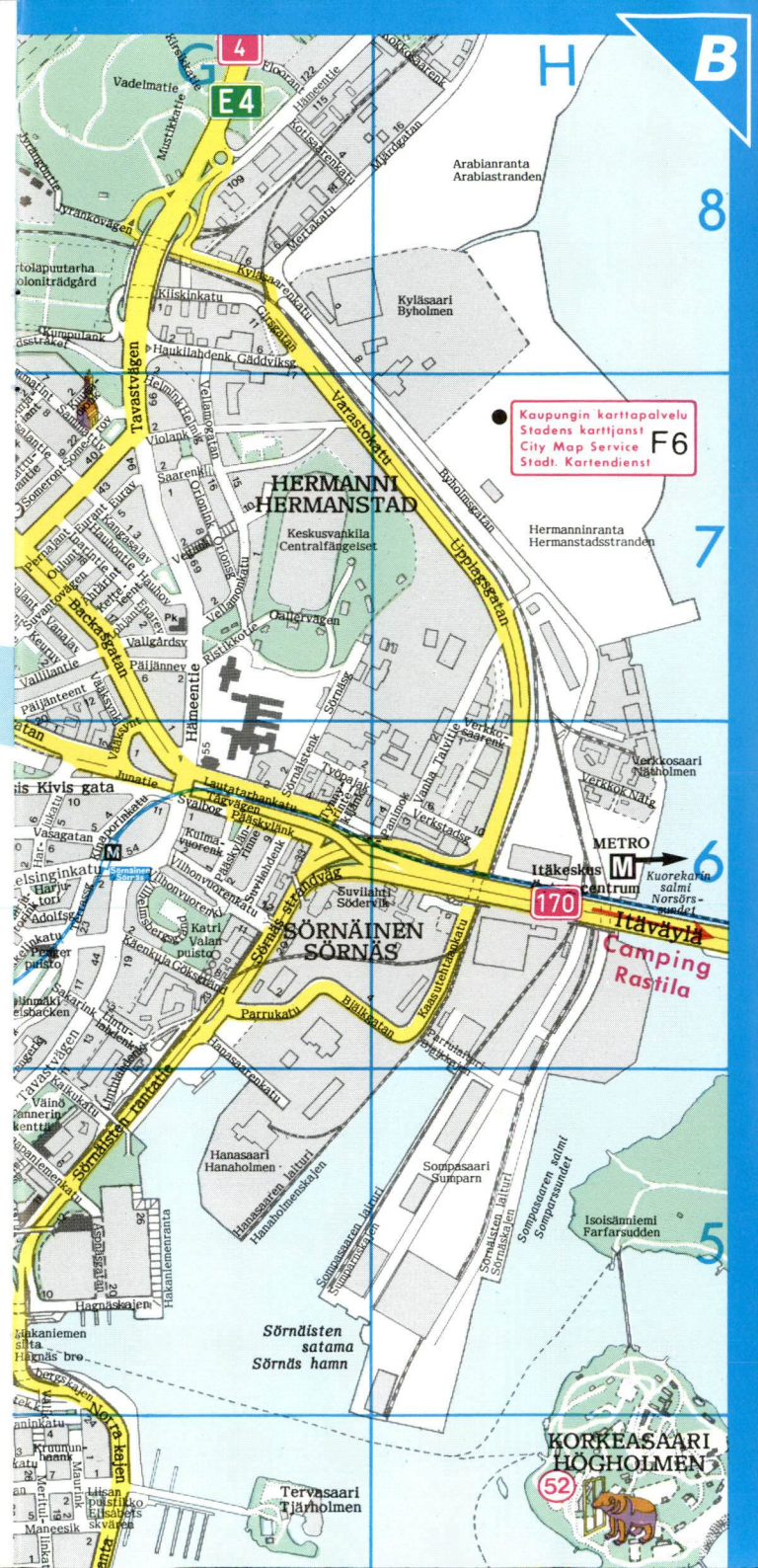


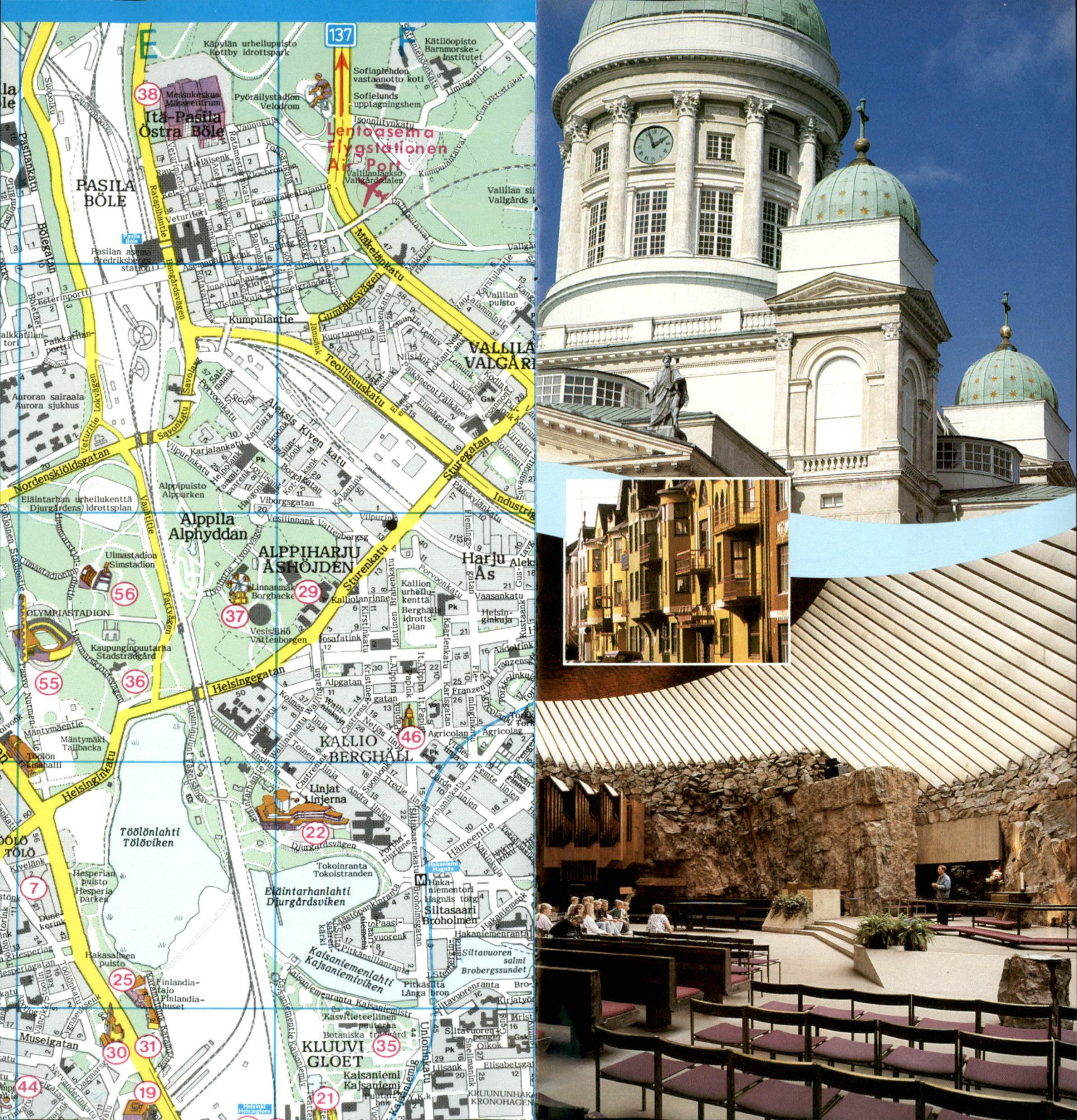
The Railway Station is a good example of the Finnish National Romantic style.

The magnificent Lutheran Cathedral dominates the old Empire centre.

Art Nouveau architecture on Huvilakatu street.

Temppeliaukio Church is built inside a rocky hill.




Käpylän urheilupuisto
Kottby idrottspark
137
Kätilöopisto
Barnmorske-
institutet
Sofiahemmen
vastaanotto koti
Sofielunds
upptagningshem
38
Messukeskus
Mässcentrum
Pyöräilystadion
Velodrom
Itä-Pasila
Östra Böle
Lentoasema
Flygstationen
Air Port
Vallilanlaakso
Vallgårdsdalen
PASILA
BÖLE
Pasilan asema
Bredriksbergs
station
Veturitori
Kumpulantie
Mäkelänkatu
Clumpkatsvägen
Reolilsuuskatu
VALLILA
VALGÅRD
Vallilan
puisto
Auroran sairaala
Aurora sjukhus
Nordenskiöldsgatan
Sturegatan
Alppipuisto
Alpparken
Alppila
Alphyddan
ALPPIHARJU
ÅSHÖJDEN
Harju
Ås
Eläintarhan urheilukenttä
Djurgårdens idrottsplan
Ulmastadion
Simstadion
56
OLYMPIASTADION
Kaupunginpuutarha
Stadsträdgård
29
37
Linnanmäki
Borgbacke
Vesisäiliö
Vattenbergen
55
36
Helsingegatan
Helsingforsvägen
Mäntymäentie
Mäntymäki
Tallbacka
Töölön
Kisahalli
KALLIO
BERGHÄLL
46
Agricolan
Linjat
Linjerna
22
Djurgårdsvägen
Töölönlahti
Tölöviken
Tokoinranta
Tokoistranden
Hesperian
puisto
Hesperia
parken
7
Eläintarhanlahti
Djurgårdsviken
Siltasaari
Bröholmen
Hakaniemenranta
Hakasalmen
puisto
25
Finlandia-
talo
Finlandia-
huset
Kaisantemenlahti
Kaisaniemiviken
Siltavuoren
salmi
Brobergssundet
Pitkäsilta
Långa bron
Kasvitieteellinen
puutarha
Botaniska trädgård
Museigatan
30
31
35
KLUUVI
GLOET
Kaisaniemi
Kaisaniemi
44
19
21
KRUUNUNHAKA
KRONOHAGEN

Culture to your taste

As a meeting-point between West and East Helsinki has a lot to offer visitors who take an interest in culture. Helsinki is not only the capital of the country, but also its intellectual centre, where the widest variety of musical events, theatres, museums, art galleries and exhibitions is available. The Finnish National Gallery is one of the most popular.

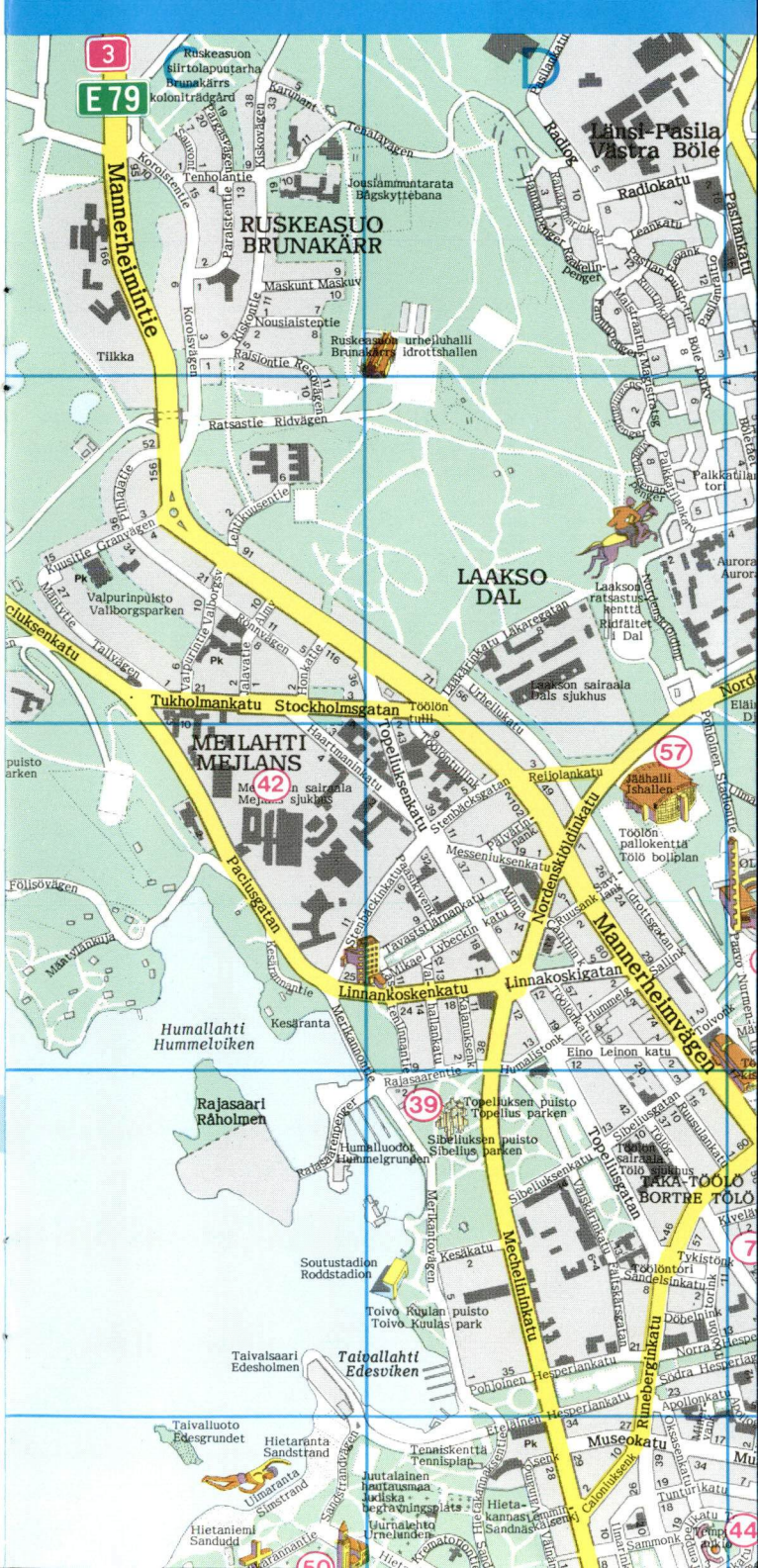
The over 350-year-old Helsinki University, the country's most important academic institution, has greatly influenced the development of the city's intellectual life. Nowadays Helsinki also has several other colleges and institutes.

There are three permanent symphony orchestras performing in the city: the Helsinki Philharmonic, the Radio Symphony Orchestra and the orchestra of the National Opera. The new opera building is an important addition to Helsinki's cultural offering. Friends of light music will also find a varied programme to suit their personal tastes.

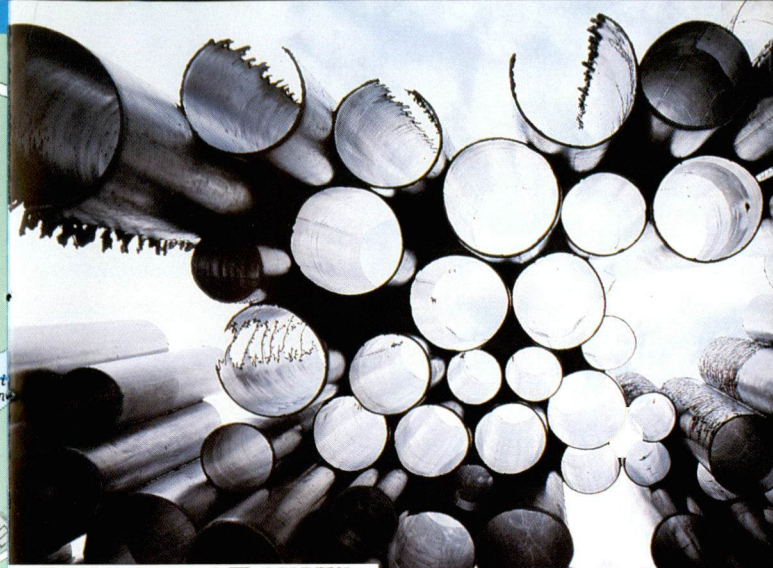
Those interested in famous Finnish design will have the best opportunity to study it in Helsinki. There are permanent and temporary exhibitions and collections to impress you, and shops that have lots to offer anyone who is keen on taking home lovely souvenirs.



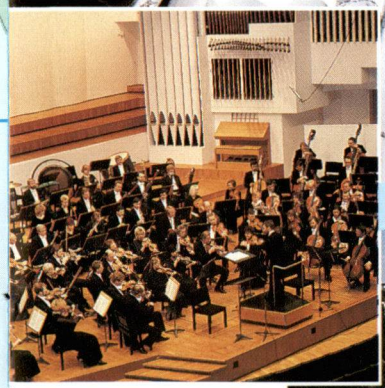
The Helsinki City Theatre.


3
E 79
Mannerheimintie
RUSKEASUO
BRUNAKÄRR
Ruskeasuon urheiluhalli
Brunakärrs idrottshallen
Tilkka
Ratsastie Ridvägen
LAAKSO
DAL
Laakson ratsastushenttä
Ridfältet i Dal
Laakson sairaala
Dals sjukhus
Tukholmankatu Stockholmsgatan
MEILAHTI
MEJLANS
Meilahden sairaala
Mejlans sjukhus
Länsi-Pasila
Västra Böle
Radiokatu
Jäähalli
Ishallen
Töölön pallokenttä
Tölö boliplan
Reijolankatu
Nordenskiöldinkatu
Messeniuksenkatu
Linnankoskenkatu
Linnankoskigatan
Mannerheimvägen
Humallahti
Humlviken
Kesäranta
Rajasaari
Råholmen
Topeliuksen puisto
Topelius parken
Sibeliuksen puisto
Sibelius parken
TAKA-TÖÖLÖ
BORTRE TÖLÖ
Töölön sairaala
Tölö sjukhus
Töölöntori
Sandelsinkatu
Mechelininkatu
Soutustadion
Roddstadion
Toivo Kuulan puisto
Toivo Kuulas park
Taivallahti
Edesviken
Taivalsaari
Edesholmen
Taivalluoto
Edesgrundet
Hietaranta
Sandstrand
Ulmaranta
Simstrand
Hietaniemi
Sandudd
Tenniskenttä
Tennisplan
Jautalainen hautausmaa
Judiska begravningsplats
Museokatu
Runeberginkatu
Apollonkatu
Norra Esplanaden
Södra Esplanaden
Pohjoinen Hesperiankatu
Eteläinen Hesperiankatu
Kalevankatu
Pasilankatu
Radiokatu
Eino Leinon katu
Rajasaarentie
Merikannontie
Kesäkatu
Pacliusgatan
Fölisövägen
Mäntyniemi
Tenholantie
Maskunt Maskuv
Nousiaistentie
Ratsastie Ridvägen
Valpurinpuisto
Valborgsparken
Tallvägen
Granvägen
Kustie
Korolantie
Paraistentie
Kaskovägen
Tenalavägen
Jousiammuntarata
Bågskyttebana
Ruskeasuon siirtolapuutarha
Brunakärrs kolonilträdgård
Kannunt
Radiolinkatu
Pasilanraitio
Pasilanpuisto
Pasilanpuistokatu
Pasilanpuistotie
Pasilanraitio
Pasilankatu
Maistraatinportti
Maistratsporten
Huopalahdenkuja
Palkkatilan tori
Aurora
Nordenskiöldinkatu
Lääkärinkatu
Lääkärinkatu
Lääkäritie
Lääkäritie
Lääkäritie















The Sibelius monument is a tribute to the great Finnish composer.

Most symhony concerts are given in the Finlandia Hall, which is also the venue for congresses and conferences.

How to spend your spare time

One of the most impressive things about Helsinki is the sea, which surrounds it on three sides. Helsinki is a city by the sea.

Whoever takes pleasure in the sea and nature should visit some of Helsinki's beautiful islands: the historical sea fortress Suomenlinna, the unique national park and open-air museum on Seurasaari, the zoological park on Korkeasaari, or the beach on Pihlajasaari. The colourful Market Square, which itself is worth a visit, is the place to start out on most of the sea trips.

As a seaside city Helsinki also has a lot to offer anyone who appreciates fish. Salmon, herring, pike perch, whitefish, burbot roe, crayfish – to mention the most usual ones. And how about other Finnish specialities: reindeer, elk, cloudberries, arctic brambles, pies, casseroles, or the specialities of the Russian tradition?

And if sport is more in your line, there is a lot to do in Helsinki – both in summer and winter. The Finns themselves are very keen on athletics, football, ice hockey, Finnish baseball – take your pick.

The sauna is naturally the most typical Finnish way of relaxing during one's spare time – so don't forget to try it too.



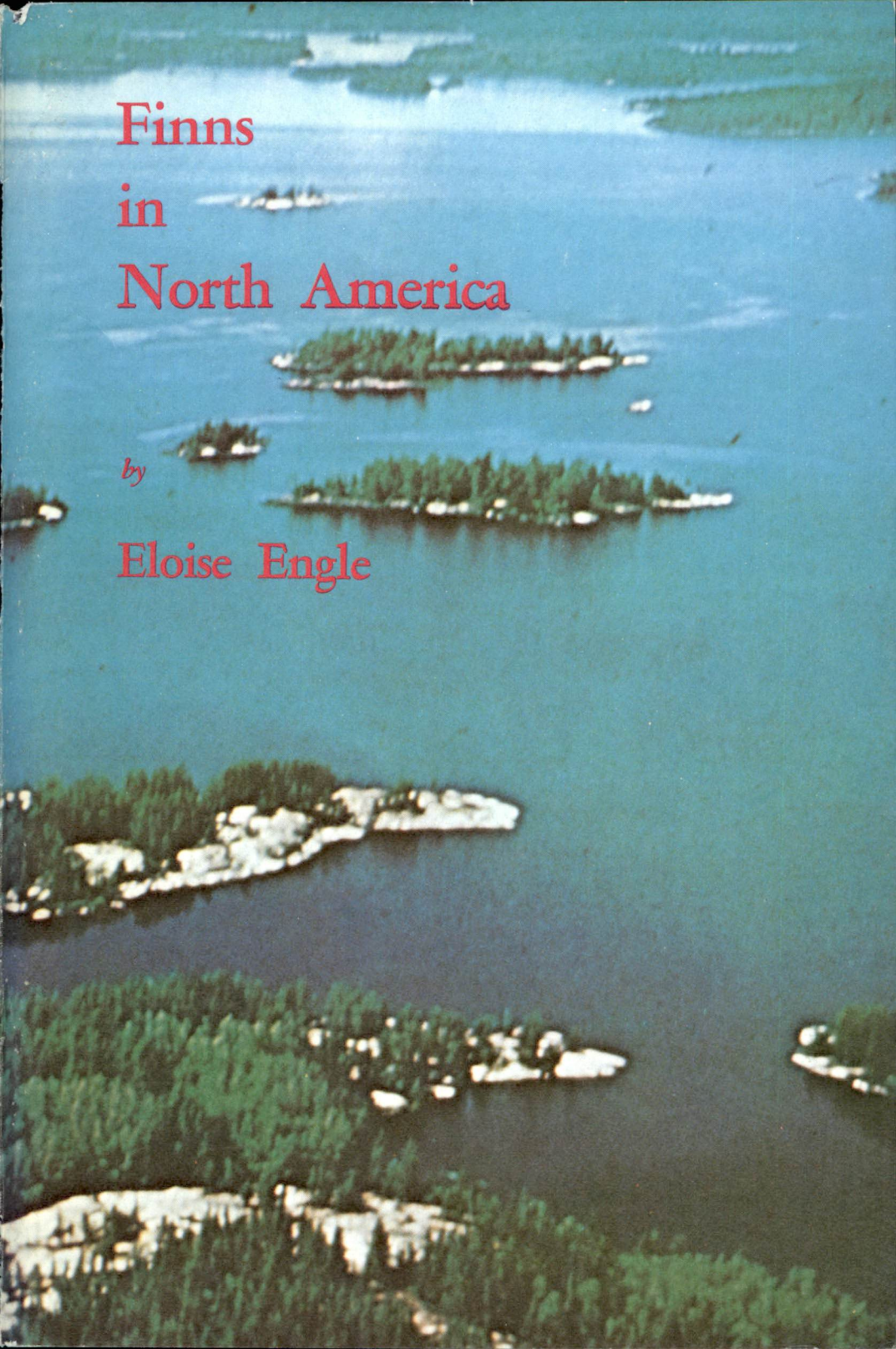
These cute red panda brothers live in the Helsinki Zoo on Korkeasaari island.

A light, warm summer day in an outdoor restaurant is a treat for anybody.

Olympic Stadium is the meeting-place for all sport lovers.

Linnanmäki Amusement Park is one of the city's most popular attractions.

The Market Square is the heart of the city, where natives and tourists meet on warm summer days.


Finns
in
North America
by
Eloise Engle

Finns in North America

by

Eloise Engle

LEEWARD PUBLICATIONS, INC.

Copyright © 1975, by Eloise Engle

LEEWARD PUBLICATIONS, INC.
P. O. BOX 149
ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND 21404

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BY COLLINS LITHOGRAPHING AND PRINTING COMPANY, BALTIMORE, MARYLAND USA

$3.15 per copy

Contents

Meet the Finns 4
The Land 7
The Finno-Ugrians 7
A Duchy of Sweden 12
Finns Along the Delaware 14
Finns in Alaska 22
The Great Migrations 28
The "Fri Kontri" 35
Back to the Land 44
Religion 55
Social Movements 57
Cooperatives 60
Swedish-speaking Finns 61
Finnish-Canadians 63
Americanization 69
The Winter War 73
Post War America 74
The Finnish-American Bicentennial 76
Crosscurrents 76
Architecture 85
Appendix Independent Work by Eero Saarinen 92
Finno-Ugrians—Chart 93
Distribution of Finns in U.S. 94
Bibliography 96
Acknowledgments 99
Index 102

MEET THE FINNS

Any mention of Finns in North America is bound to bring a gleam of recognition. Sauna, *sisu,* Sibelius . . . and those honest, blond blue-eyed people who paid their World War I debt. Of course, everyone knows about the Flying Finn, Paavo Nurmi, who won all those Olympic gold medals. But what about the others?

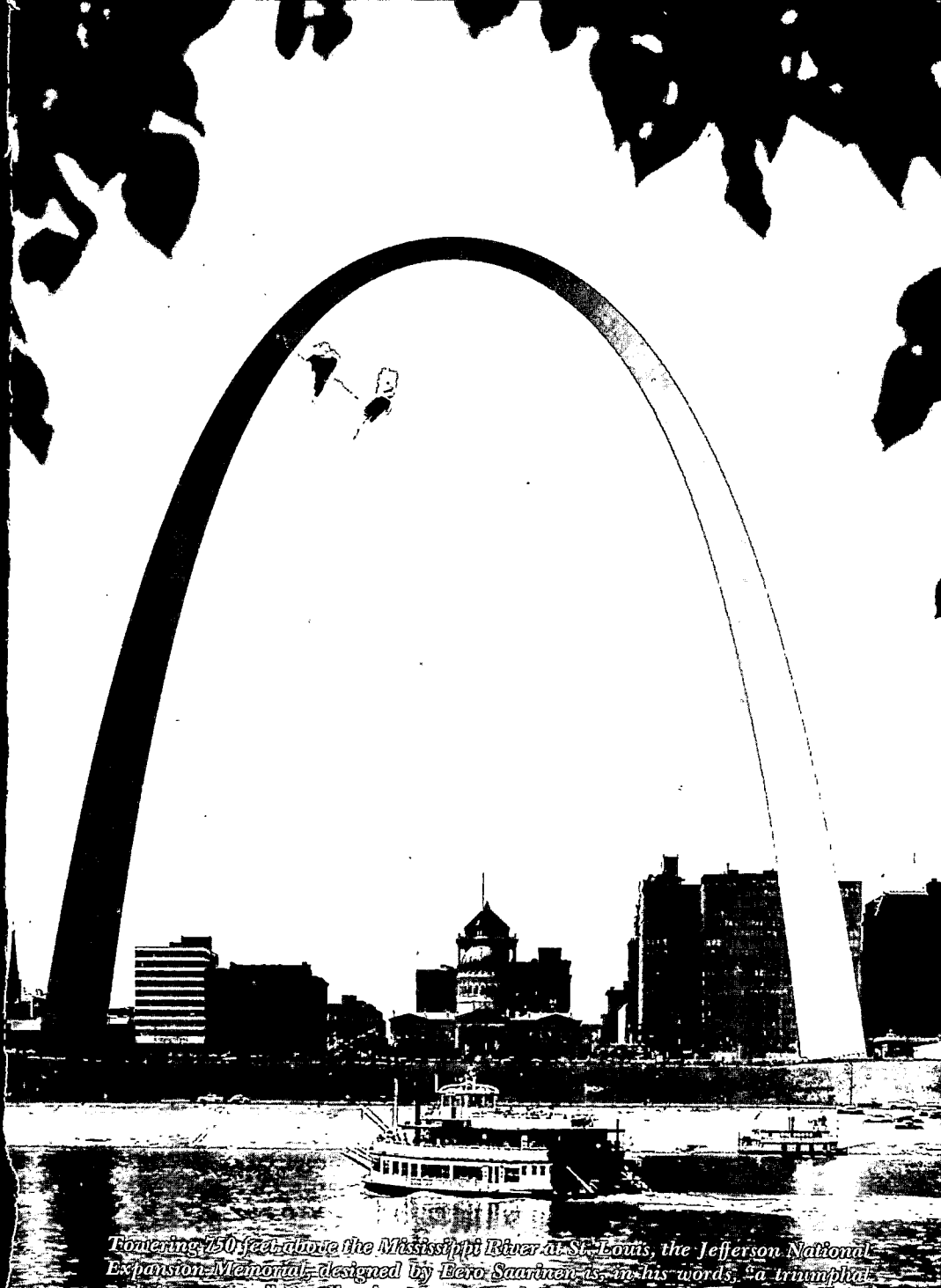
Depending on where you live, you might think of Finns as miners, lumberjacks or fishermen. Maybe you see them as dairy farmers, dress designers, architects or sculptors. Some well-to-do Americans and Canadians remember those wonderful Finnish maids they said goodnight to as they rode off in their carriage to enjoy a Sibelius concert. The more fortunate recall the grandmother Finn whose iron fingers kneaded their aching muscles after a sizzling sauna.

But times change. Today, North American Finns are into just about every profession and occupation you can think of. They sing in the opera and dig in the mines; they teach and preach and work for NASA to put men on the moon. They are lumbermen, foresters, and fishermen, they work on environmental and pollution problems, they carve granite monuments, build cabinets and furniture, design great buildings and lay brick walls. Some Finns work with computers, some are dentists, and others may sell you an insurance policy, or build you a sauna (if you're lucky).

It's not always easy to single out Finns by their appearances. Many have dark hair and gray eyes; others are blue-eyed blonds. Family names such as Virtanen, Mäkinen and Sjöblom have often been Americanized* to Virta, Mackey and Blum, and second and third generation Finnish-Americans no longer have an Old Country accent. Many Finns no longer live where their ancestors settled. Where once the immigrants headed for the dark forests and mining communities of the cold north, their descendants now bask in the Florida and California sunshine. The Canadian Finns say, "We don't think much about the imaginary border. When it gets cold here, we hop a plane for your southern states . . ." However, most North American Finns live in the snowy rugged north. Furthermore, they haven't lost their Finnishness at all, even though you may suspect they have.

They are still a hardworking, tenacious and enduring

* Finnish-Americans often dropped the ä and ö in order to simplify their names. Names of Finns in the Old Country are spelled in the traditional way.



Towering 630 feet above the Mississippi River at St. Louis, the Jefferson National Expansion Memorial, designed by Eero Saarinen as, in his words, "a triumphal arch for our age." Dazzling in concept, the huge arch, changing color and shape every time one looks at it, is more than architecture. In a land containing many outstanding works by Forms, it is their timeless expression of sisu.

people with a strong streak of creativity and fantasy in their veins. They love the theater, arts, music, poetry and design; their old country mysticism, humor and folklore seeps through their most sophisticated enclaves. Finland's great folk epic, *Kalevala,* from which Longfellow took the rhythm and meter for *Hiawatha* continues to be read aloud in some schoolrooms and homes of Finnish communities.

Sisu The reason the Finns have been able to preserve their ethnic identity, no matter where they live or despite whatever strange fates destiny has in store for them, can be summed up in a single word—*sisu*. *Sisu* has no exact synonym in any other language; it means something like solid—even stolid—obstinance, patience, bull-headedness and downright cussedness. The closest English equivalent would be "guts."

Jingo Viitala Vachon, the Finnish-American author, wrote: "Sometimes I think the incomparable Finnish *sisu* was born in the infernal heat of a primitive sauna where they were tested for endurance." *Sisu* isn't subdued, whether Finns go to Sweden, Canada, the United States, the United Kingdom, Australia, South Africa, New Zealand, Germany, Spain or South America. Where Finns go, there goes *sisu.* In the Far East, "Hong Kong Hannu" has gained fame for Finnish *sisu* in his foreign trade operations. The United Nations peacekeeping forces in the Middle East, benefit by the courageous *sisu* of their leader, Finnish General Ensio Siilasvuo.

The most notable example of *sisu* is the Finnish language, which, in spite of Swedish and Russian efforts to stamp it out, remains one of the oldest living European languages. In Baraga, near Hancock, Michigan, the school teacher was delighted when the Robert Burns family settled there. It was hoped that the young Burns children would soon have the Finns speaking English. Not so. In short order, the Burns children were all speaking fluent Finnish. In North America, the Census Bureau indicates that Finnish has a longer survival rate among children and grandchildren than do most other languages. In some parts of America, one can still hear youngsters of various ethnic backgrounds singing Finnish songs, or young housewives ordering in Finnish from a Slovenian butcher.

Where does this striking characteristic come from? Most authorities agree that it's a combination of inheritance and environment; that because the ancient tribes chose to settle where they did, they would forever have to resist man and nature's constant efforts to destroy them.

THE LAND

The natural background of Finland had a lot to do with shaping the character of the people who have come to North America. "You made me what I am today," could refer to the land they left, land that stands on some of the most ancient rocks in Europe. The oldest goes back twenty-nine million years, the newest about eighteen million, and somehow this obdurate granite seems to have become a part of the Finnish soul. But before Finland could be inhabited, the land itself had to be born—out of the sea.

The last Ice Age covered all of northern Europe with a layer of ice, miles deep. Slowly the icecap melted, then froze, then melted again, and froze. Finally, the glaciers receded for the last time, leaving nearly a hundred-thousand lakes dotting the land that would become known as Suomi†—Finland.

As the climate warmed and the land dried out, there appeared willow and dwarf birch trees, and finally great forests of fir and spruce. The country became dominated by three elements, forest, water and rock, varying from region to region, but unique from any other landscape in Europe.

These elements have always been an integral part of the people who lived there; in all their music, architecture, sculpture, poetry and artistic design, whether ancient or extremely contemporary. Philosophy and religion were also styled by the natural elements. The Finns are born with a deep love of nature and solitude. Their creative works in the mother country, as well as those in North America, are all admired for these same reasons.

THE FINNO-UGRIANS*

About eight thousand years ago, a tribal nomadic people known as Finno-Ugrians began wandering from somewhere between the Ural Mountains and the big bend of the Volga River. They lingered a while along the Baltic until two tribes, the Tavasts and the proper Finns (*varsinaissuomalaiset*) crossed the sea and settled in central Finland. Some stayed behind in Estonia; others, the Magyars, settled in the plains of Hungary in about the eighth century A.D. There is a language relationship between all of these groups. The Karelians came by land from the region of Lake Ladoga and made their homes in the large area north of today's Leningrad. From the west and south came the Scandinavians, par-

† *Suo* means swamp, or bog, in Finnish. However, *Suomi* is a word in itself, having no connection with swamp or bog.

* *See* Appendix.

ticularly the Swedes, who became colonists and administrators after the annexation of the country by Sweden in the late thirteenth century.

The groups who came to the country by different routes, settled in their respective areas and remained there for centuries. The long hard winters, heavy forests and thousands of lakes made communication difficult, if not impossible. Generally, they kept to themselves in their own communities, and only when the recent industrial revolution disrupted their lives did the villagers see much of anything outside. Accordingly, they maintained their identities and peculiarities longer than most ethnic groups. Even today, reference is often made to "tribes" and "stock" when Finns meet each other for the first time and it's probably their way of giving each other a clue as to what can be expected in the way of behavior and attitude.

Of course, generalities are dangerous. Communications, intermarriage, migrations within the country, along with Swedish and Russian dominance over long periods have diminished many of the old clear-cut lines. But it's still interesting to make comparisons.

Karelians and people from the province of Savo are often slightly built, with dark hair, gray eyes and delicately chiseled features. Many are extraordinarily handsome, which may account for their gay optimism and lively sense of humor. In the old days, they were the poets and peddlers, the rune singers, the imaginative compulsive monologuists . . . the charmers who might have a streak of laziness. But who cared?

By contrast, the Tavast, whom many think of as the "typical Finn," is usually short and stocky, with light hair, blue eyes and a round face with a turned-up nose. Some Tavasts will wear a perpetual grin—happy or not—but more often Tavasts are noted for silent, immobile features that hide their deep emotions. Many old classic jokes concern the Tavast woodsmen or farmers who start a story with a few words and after a silence of a week or two, will finally manage to complete it.

A typical anecdote about the "silent" Finns concerns a group of farmers on their way to market. As they left their homes in a sleigh, one of them noticed tracks in the freshly fallen snow, and said: "These must be hare tracks." Hours passed. Then a second man said: "No, they were those of a lynx." No one said another word. Dusk was falling when they reached the town and a third Finn said, "They were the footprints of a fox." Later, as they got ready for sleep, a fourth Finn concluded: "Oh well, what difference does it make?"

American school teachers often became exasperated with their Finnish students' reticence to speak up in classroom discussions. The Finn's reply is: "If no one speaks, it is also possible that someone is thinking."

Tavasts from central Finland, Ostrobothnians, and people from Vaasa and Oulu were the hardest hit by the nineteenth century industrial revolution, lack of job opportunities and the fact that those areas had become overpopulated. They were the people who accounted for the largest numbers coming to North America in the great emigration waves from 1893 through 1914.

Between these two extremes are the Swedo-Finns. Some are racially Finns, but speak a different language, and some are descendants of German or Balt immigrants or Swedish administrators and colonists. Where the Tavasts and Karelians are high-strung, emotional and imaginative, Swedo-Finns have a cooler, more formal approach. They tend toward realism, intellectual analysis and a carefully defined social structure. The most famous Swedo-Finn was Marshal Gustav Mannerheim, hero of the Independence War, Winter War and World War II, who also served as President. Although he was Finnish by temperament and fluent in the cultural languages of Europe, he never learned Finnish until he was past fifty—and then it was only enough to work with his troops.



This stamp, in four and eight cent values, honors the great Finnish soldier, statesman and strategist—Baron Karl Gustav Mannerheim, Marshal and President of Finland. The Mannerheim stamps, a part of the "Champions of Liberty" series, were first placed on sale in Washington, D.C., on October 16, 1960. **Courtesy U.S. Postal Service**

The Mongol Myth When the Finns first reached North America in great numbers, immigration authorities weren't sure of their nationality.

Certainly it would have been useless for the newcomers to explain their ancient heritage to untutored clerks who had other things on their minds besides Finnish history. Even if the Finns had tried to explain nobody could understand their language. So they shrugged their shoulders with characteristic stoicism and accepted whatever classification the uniformed men gave them.

But immigration authorities weren't the first to confuse the issue. Throughout history, Finns have been entangled in identity crises, one after the other. Islandic sagas call Laplanders Finns, or Finns Lapps, although they are completely different ethnic groups. At times Finns were called Swedes, Scandinavians, even Russians. Sweden periodically claimed such geniuses as the poet Runeberg, and while Finland was a Grand Duchy of Russia, the Russians claimed Jean Sibelius was one of their composers.

The most persistent myth was the Mongolian one that started when Blumenbach wrote the first book on racial differences, *De Generiis Humani Varietate Nativa,* in 1775, and divided the world's races into five, based on the color of the skin. The Finns didn't fit into any of these five so he lumped them in with the Mongols. Later, this classification was passed from one reference book to another, until anthropologists finally realized something was wrong. In 1908, a Duluth, Minnesota Judge, W. A. Cant, made a bold decision. He officially declared that Finns were not of the yellow race.

From Tribesmen to Swedish Subjects The map of northern Europe will show that descendants of those early settlers of Finland were slated for trouble because their homeland is wedged between two nations that sought control of it. In *The Land and People of Finland,* Erick Berry wrote, "With the Swedish and Russian nutcrackers to west and east, it is a wonder that little Finland survived. The answer begins gradually to appear. Finland was too hard a nut to crack. She was made of obdurate Finnish granite . . ."

By the eighth century, the Finns had given up their wanderings and were well into perfecting their own unique skills —skills they would later bring with them to North America when the time came. Using handcrafted implements, they became expert foresters and builders, felling trees and fitting the interlocking logs into strong walls for their homes. A single smoke hole in the roof provided ventilation. America's Pilgrim fathers had no such knowledge of how to construct a wilderness cabin of this sort. Finns roofed their dwellings

with birchbark, and over it laid insulating turf to keep out the cold. Since birchbark was available everywhere, they used it for shoes, tents, leggings, baskets, plates and platters. And in a manner similar to that of the American Indians, they built sturdy canoes.

These early people apparently did not venture over the seas as did the Vikings, but instead became skilled trappers, carpenters and shipwrights. Some specialized craftsmen settled along the Norwegian fjords, making their living by shipbuilding. Vikings who looted and plundered monasteries and castles along the Irish and English coasts and sailed as far west as Greenland and south to the Mediterranean often sailed in Finnish-built ships.*

The Church Christianity came to Finland from the East and the West over a thousand years ago. Southern Scandinavia was brought into the Western church through English and German missionaries while at the same time, Russia adopted Christianity under the Byzantine influence. Karelians, the largest of the Finnish tribes, were dominated by the Eastern Orthodox Church of Constantinople. Sweden's Eric IX had considerable difficulty converting the Finns in the West.

Church historians refer to Christian approaches from the West as crusades, but for those involved, it was out and out war. After a number of bloody fights, the Swedes returned home, leaving behind the Bishop of Uppsala, believed to have been an Englishman. His assignment was to convert the Finns who still clung to their mysterious magic, nature worship and curative shamans. Unfortunately his prospective converts murdered him. Later they repented and canonized him. He is now known as Saint Henry, patron saint of Finland.

In the thirteenth century, another Englishman brought along a number of warriors and priests who accomplished their mission. The Bishop Thomas was so successful he almost managed to win the country away from Sweden and make it a province, subject to Rome and the Pope. The city of Turku became the political-religious capitol of Catholic Finland and records indicate that between 1300 and 1400, two Finnish rectors were serving in the University of Paris.

Catholicism in Finland ended in the 16th century when Swedish King Gustav Eriksson Vasa shed the Roman yoke and switched his domain to the Lutheran church.

---

* According to Erick Berry, in *The Land and People of Finland,* Norwegian history records "Sea-Finns," specialized craftsmen who lived entirely by their shipbuilding, but never went to sea. *See* Bibliography.

A DUCHY OF SWEDEN

By 1362 Finland had become a duchy of Sweden with various Swedish noble families setting up their estates there. Finland enjoyed the right of any other Swedish province to send a delegation to the capital to help elect a king. There were many advantages to this political arrangement, notably the Swedish shield against the German Knights of the Sword who enslaved the Baltic States and against the Tartars of the East who founded modern Russia.

Neither country's people suffered under a feudal system; peasants were never serfs and there was no middle class of any importance. By the end of the Middle Ages, free peasant farm owners could be used in warfare between the nobility and the monarchy. There was a time between 1388 and 1412 when three other Scandinavian countries and Finland were united under Queen Margaret of Norway. During the many wars, Finnish men were drawn from farm and forest to fight on land and sea. No matter which side won—Finland won nothing for herself.

The peasants of Sweden and Finland never lost their freedom. Certainly they could not count on fleeing to the protection of walled cities because there were no great and powerful centers like Rome, Paris or London. The rural countryside remained unchanged and village life continued as it had for a thousand years.

Dairy farming, for which Finnish immigrants later became well-known in Michigan, Minnesota, and Wisconsin, was important to the medieval peasants. Butter accounted for one-quarter of Finland's foreign trade and was a convenient substitute for money. In the Finnish epic *Kalevala,* the beautiful heroine Aino is urged by her mother:

> Eat, a whole year long, fresh butter
> That your form may grow more rounded.
> Eat thou pork the second season
> That your form may grow more charming.
> And the third year eat thou cream cakes,
> That thou may become more lovely.

In 1260, Finland paid half her taxes in butter and by 1560 half of her exports to Holland, Danzig, Lübeck and Denmark was butter. So in spite of wars, Finland and Sweden's wilderness areas were being cleared and farmed.

Gustav Vasa In 1520, Christian II of Denmark invaded Sweden, and in order to crush all opposition within the country ordered the massacre known to historians as the Stockholm Bloodbath. Nobles were slaughtered, churchmen

hauled off to Denmark and hostages dragged away in chains. Among the latter was a young Swedish nobleman, Gustav Eriksson Vasa.

Swashbuckling young Gustav soon made his daring escape, disguised as a cowhand, and galloped away to his refuge in Lübeck. When the Danes demanded his return, the citizens not only refused to part with him but they helped him get back to Sweden. He landed near Kalmar in May, 1520, where he discovered that his sister and mother had been captured by the Danes and that his brother-in-law and father were dead. Vowing revenge, he headed for Dalarna where he began raising troops. For months afterwards he went from village to village inciting peasants to revolt against the foreigners. By January 1521, news of his mischief reached the Danish king; the revolt was in full swing.

Although young Gustav began his campaign with no money or arms, province after province came to his aid so that by June of 1523, the Danish king had been driven out of Sweden and Gustav Vasa was elected king. Founder of the Vasa line, he was the first to proclaim a hereditary monarchy to prevent any further Danish claims to the Swedish throne.

It was during Gustav Vasa's reign that Sweden broke with the Catholic Church as Henry VIII had done in England. Seizing papal-held wealth and property on behalf of the Lutheran Reformation, he proclaimed himself head of the Church and by the end of the century the Lutheran faith was officially and generally accepted.

These events had a profound effect on the Finnish language because Martin Luther insisted on the use of the vernacular instead of Latin in holy services. This led the Bishop of Turku, Michael Agricola, who had earlier written a Finnish-language primer, to translate into Finnish the Prayer Book and the New Testament in 1548. They were the first works to be published in Finnish and led to Agricola's memorial title, "Father of Finnish Literature."

Under Gustav Vasa, the Finns had a sizeable voice in the developing political organizations in Sweden, certainly more so than in other European countries at that time. Common yeomen and ordinary peasants could speak as free men and air complaints, a habit not easily changed by whim or circumstance.

Gustav worked to improve economic activity by favoring Dutch merchants over the Germans in the Baltic trade, so by the end of the sixteenth century many were solidly entrenched in Finland's coastal towns. It was the Dutch who later brought the first Finns to the New Sweden colony in Delaware.

Gustav Vasa founded Helsinki, hoping to divert Russian

trade from Tallinn in Estonia; he also initiated the exploitation of Finland's mines and forests. He started a postal system, developed towns and roadways where none had existed before. Later, in the mid-seventeenth century, Count Per Brahe, the most famous of Swedish governors-general of Finland, founded Turku University, thus establishing the country's intellectual life.

But there were disadvantages to life under Swedish rule. Swedish administrators who settled in the country brought their own laws, culture and language, which dominated intellectual and commercial activity. By the time of Charles XI (1660-1697) efforts were made to totally absorb Finland into the Swedish realm. "One religion, one law, one language, identical customs," meant that Swedish would be used in schools, churches, administrative and commercial activities, in the army and in the law courts. Although the general population clung to their Finnish, the burghers and gentry spoke Swedish which created some social problems that lasted a long time. Today, Finland is a dual language country.

The worst effect, however, was that Finns had to fight and finance Sweden's wars, and endure devastation of their land and crops. Russia and Sweden fought five wars, lasting more than sixty years altogether, between 1570 and 1809. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, the so-called Great Wrath occurred when Charles XII of Sweden led his victorious armies into Russia while Peter the Great invaded Finland from Lake Ladoga in the east. For eleven years, Finland was partly or completely occupied by Russian armies, with accompanying vandalism, destruction and reduction of the population by a quarter. In four centuries, Finland had only a few decades of peace.

It was no wonder then, that in 1580 when the Swedish crown began offering Finns a chance at some tax-free homesteading land in central Sweden in exchange for clearing the forests and developing farms, many of them jumped at the chance. At least they would be away from what had become a battleground.

Little did they realize that their children and grandchildren would be the first of their countrymen to travel across the Atlantic to the New World.

FINNS ALONG THE DELAWARE

The first Finns in America came to set up a trading post at what is now Wilmington, Delaware. They left Gothenburg, Sweden, early in November 1637, and sailed in two small ships, *Kalmar Nyckel* and *Fogel Grip,* to Holland. There the

ships fitted out for a stormy three-month crossing of the Atlantic. They arrived at the mouth of the Delaware River in March, 1638.

The expedition, led by Dutchman Peter Minuit, included 26 Finnish and Swedish crew members, some soldiers and Minuit's Dutch aides. There were no firm plans for colonies such as those established in Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, and Virginia or, later, in Pennsylvania. For the Swedes and Dutch, it was strictly a commercial venture.



This special stamp commemorated the tercentenary anniversary of the first colony of Swedish and Finnish settlers in America. The central design is from a painting by Stanley M. Arthurs. **Courtesy U.S. Postal Service**

At that time, Sweden was emerging as a new power in European politics, anxious to compete for markets and raw materials around the world. William Usselinx, promoter of the Dutch West India Company, was the first to approach the Swedish government about a New World venture, but he was unsuccessful. Then, in the 1630s, other Swedes and Dutch took up the idea. One of them was Peter Minuit, once director of the Dutch trading colony of New Netherland (later New York City). He convinced Finnish nobleman Klaus Fleming, a vice admiral in the Swedish Navy, and various private investors that grand profits could be made once the New Sweden Company was chartered.

Minuit's instructions were to lay claim to the west shore of the South (Delaware) River between what is now Christina Creek, Delaware, and Trenton, New Jersey, and to purchase the land from the Indians. Profits would come from beaver pelts obtained from the Indians in trade and from the tobacco to be purchased for liquor and wines in the West Indies. The immense tract, named New Sweden, included parts of Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

To the nature-loving Finns, the new land was a paradise

of thick forests, estuaries and landlocked harbors. Game roamed the area and the waterways teemed with fish. Equally important was the Delaware river, which Finns one day would use as a means of getting into the back country.

Fort Christina The stillness of the forest was soon shattered by the sounds of ringing axes and falling timber, as men began work on Fort Christina, named in honor of Sweden's child queen. Inside the log palisade, they built a log house for storing the ammunition and merchandise they would trade with the Susquehannock and Delaware Indians. Their second log building, a communal residence, with gabled ends, was roofed with split limbs. The 500 bricks brought from Stockholm were used for making their fireplace and oven. By July, the communal house was ready for occupancy.



Pennsylvania is deeply conscious of early Finnish contributions to its settlement, as shown by this historical marker near Marcus Hook on the Delaware River. **Photo by Lauri Paananen**

When Minuit and his party sailed away, they left behind a commander along with a few Swedes, Finns and Dutch soldiers who began building three more log houses; one at Crane Hook to be used as a church, and the others as residences. Minuit never saw the new buildings; he was killed in a shipwreck in the West Indies. Two years passed before the first colonists arrived.

Expeditions to New Sweden In the seventeen years of Swedish control of the colony, from 1638 to 1655, eleven expeditions, including whole families, sailed for the New World. Although the settlers were Swedish subjects, about half were of Finnish origin because at that time, Finland was an integral part of Sweden. The two groups had different languages, customs and ethnic traditions, but both had one thing in common; few wanted to cross the stormy Atlantic to fulfill the Crown's expansionist dreams in New Sweden.

The royal government devised a number of arm-twisting edicts and lures, but with little success. It was then decided that the Finns would be good pioneers. Why not round them up, ship them overseas, and solve several problems all at once?

The Finns' trek from homeland, to Sweden, to America, actually began about seventy years before when the kingdom urged them to leave their homes (mostly in Savo province) to pioneer the wilderness land of west central Sweden. It was an ambitious plan in which some 12,000 to 13,000 Finns sought new opportunities and homesteads that would be tax-free for ten years. The only requirement was that they hack at the forests and turn the land into productive farms. Historians call it "the most systematic pioneering enterprise within the Swedish Kingdom during the sixteen hundreds."

The traditional Finnish method of clearing land was simple and expedient; they cut down trees and underbrush, usually in the autumn, and in the spring they set fire to it. This cleared the land and provided wood ashes for fertilizer. After superficial cultivation, they could harvest a reasonably good crop. It was a wasteful method, but accepted in those days when all of Sweden was covered with forests.

Then, in the 1630s, the situation changed. Valuable iron and copper deposits were discovered in Finnish-occupied lands. The price of timber soared as the need for charcoal for the mining industry increased. Swedes began complaining about the Finns' intrusion on their hunting grounds and there were numerous squabbles over property rights. Finally, the Swedish government began issuing edicts against the land-clearing practices of the "burnbeater Finns." Offenders were driven from their farms, jailed, or deported. Those who offended a second time faced a death penalty.

Many "burnbeaters" were rounded up and herded aboard ships bound for the Delaware colony. Included were young men who refused to fight any more of Sweden's wars in foreign lands. They were let out of jail and allowed to sail for New Sweden with their families. Some farmers and woodsmen who had unwittingly failed to legalize their homestead rights, decided that the colony across the sea was probably their last chance for property ownership.

From the very beginning, New Sweden was poorly maintained. Expeditions were never properly planned; colonists set out in small bands aboard ships of questionable seaworthiness, even for those days. They sailed without escort or protection from pirates and privateers, and some vessels never reached the new land. Supplies promised to be sent later sometimes failed to appear.

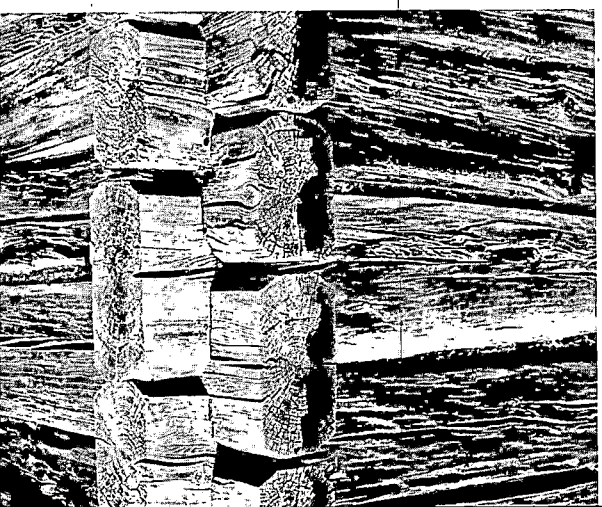
The 1640 expedition of thirty settlers, directed by Governor Peter Holland Ridder, landed safely. However, the Finns soon rejected the confining life inside Fort Christina and left to establish their own settlements. These were Finland, located between present-day Marcus Hook and Chester, Pennsylvania, and Uppland, where Chester now stands. They were the first permanent settlements of what later became the state of Pennsylvania. The first Lutheran church in America was established at Fort Christina with the Finnish Reverend Roerus Torkillus as preacher.

Seventy Finns in the 1649 expedition were not so fortunate. They were shipwrecked off the coast of Puerto Rico, imprisoned by the Spanish, freed, then captured by the French at St. Croix and sold into slavery. Another group of about 100 Swedes and 250 Finns was attacked off the Canary Islands by three Turkish ships in 1654; their ultimate fate is unknown. Many Finnish refugees traveled via northern Norway, hoping to reach Holland, then America. One such group landed in New Amsterdam and never got to New Sweden at all.

Nevertheless, the Finns who survived the Atlantic crossing gradually swelled the population of the three little settlements. They had large, healthy families who pitched in to clear land for their homes, and it was they who introduced to the New World what became known as the American log cabin.

First Homes The Finns, with their natural atunement to the forests, were skilled craftsmen in several forms of log housing; they used both round and dressed logs, and their methods of corner timbering were unique. Even though family names were sometimes changed, shortened, or appeared to be Swedish, it was the characteristic Finnish log cabin that has allowed historians to track the original builders. The Finnish rail fence was another important clue.

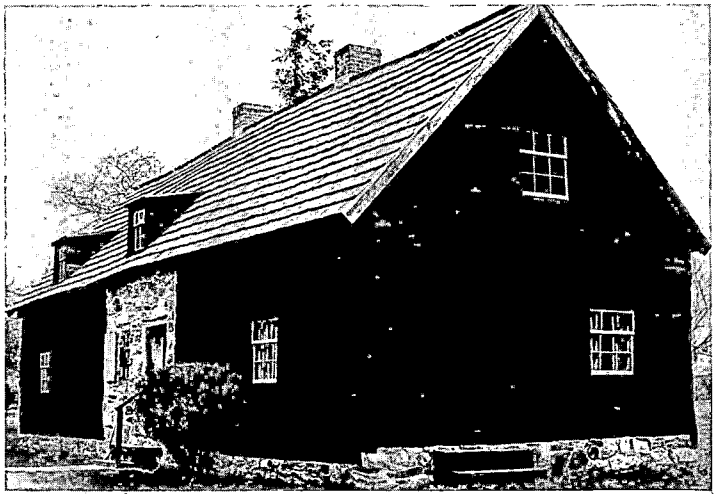
The earliest homes along the Delaware were one-room



Building a log cabin, Finnish style, called for skill with an axe in order to fit logs of various sizes into a solidly constructed wall. **Photo by Michael Kárni**

cabins hastily built of round, undressed logs, by peasant farmers who had very few tools to work with. The logs were saddle-notched, the doors fitted badly and the windows were simple, uneven openings, covered with movable boards. Cracks and holes in the walls were chinked with clay or moss. Chimneys were made of sticks covered with clay; the roofs were insulated with turf laid over tree limbs or puncheon planks.

All the timbers were cut by hand. Cabins were erected without the use of a square or level. In spite of their crude construction, they held up for many years. The Nothnagle house near Wilmington was built by a Finn, Antti Niilonpoika, for a well-to-do Swede, and has lasted three hundred years. The current owners were married in the original cabin, and now live in the adjacent addition. Unfortunately, except for those preserved as historical memorials, these cabins are becoming rare as the lower Delaware Valley becomes more urbanized.



This log and stone structure at Prospect Park, near Philadelphia, was built by Martti Marttinen from Rautalampi, Finland. He later changed his name to Morton Mortonson. **Photo by Lauri Paananen**

The Morton Homestead One of the more historic cabins was built at what is now Prospect Park, near Essington, a few miles south of Philadelphia, about 1655. The builder was Martti Marttinen, from Rautalampi, Finland. Marttinen, who reached Delaware in 1641, soon found his name simplified to Morton Mortonson, although the memorial



Interior of the Morton home. The building has been restored and is administered as a memorial by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission. It is thought to be the oldest building in the state. **Photo by Lauri Paananen**

in the churchyard of his hometown in Finland bears his original name. He was the great grandfather of John Morton who cast the deciding vote in favor of the Declaration of Independence. The old Finn died 31 May 1706 at the age of 100.

The original cabin is of closely-fitted hewn oak logs which are dovetailed and flush at the corners. About 1698, a second log house was built close by for the son, Mathias, and family. Later, the intervening space was enclosed with walls of stone for added strength, and eventually a continuous roof covered the entire long, narrow structure.

Colonial Life As settlers gradually improved their living conditions, they installed larger windows in their log houses. When bricks became available, they built fireplaces large enough so that outdoor ovens were no longer needed. By 1655, everyone had a log cabin sauna, with a mound of rocks to be heated for bathing, a soot-blackened interior, a sheaf of cedar or birch branches hung on a hook, and a smoke hole in the ceiling. Many families built their sauna first, and lived in it until the main house was completed.

Transplanted Finns carried their customs and manners to the banks of the Delaware almost intact. Old skills inherited from their ancestors were put to steady use in the great forests of America. Almost everything they used was made of wood; plates, bowls, spoons, forks, ladles and beer jugs with hinged lids and spouts were handcrafted with small *puukko* knives. They made their own sleighs, skis, boats and wagons as they'd done in their homeland. The familiar birch bark went into baskets, boxes, sieves, graters, even containers for salt and pepper. The women braided grasses, reeds and cord to make shoes and cultivated flax from which they wove intricately patterned linens.

Food was plentiful, and probably not as monotonous as in New England. Rye bread was baked and strung on a pole

to harden over the fireplace where it kept for weeks. Women made beer from persimmons, brandy from peaches and wines from the native grapes. There were so many grapes growing near New Castle that the place was first known as Grapevine Point.

In all, it seems to have been a happy colony. It was small —probably no more than 400 people at the time the Dutch took over—but well managed. There were no slaves, and the settlers were friendly with the Indians from the beginning. The Finns, particularly those who headed for the backwoods, quickly learned the Indian dialects and during the Revolutionary War were invaluable as interpreters. There is no evidence of protective stockades built by Finns in the backwoods; there seemed to be no need for them.

Lasting Impressions History has a way of deglamorizing events of the past but the settlers of New Sweden have stood the test of time without serious blemish. In spite of neglect from the home country, political rivalries and economic crises, they contributed admirably to their adopted land. They brought the first Lutheran ministers, built the first churches, the first flour mills, the first permanent homes and the first roads in what are now Delaware and parts of Pennsylvania. They mapped the regions, set up the first organized government and introduced both the court and jury system. It was the Finns and Swedes who prepared the way for William Penn who arrived in 1682 to found the colony of Pennsylvania.

When the Dutch and later the English took over New Sweden both were impressed with the people, their skill with the axe and their physical and moral strength. William Penn wrote of them, "As they are People proper and strong of Body so they have fine Children, and almost everyhouse full; rare to find one of them without 3 or 4 boys, and as many Girls; some six, seven and eight Sons; And I must do them that right, I see few Young men more sober and laborious . . ."

By the 1700s the Finns had begun to fade into the mainstream of American life; distinctive characteristics and customs, along with the language disappeared. At the close of the Revolutionary War, the new nation numbered three million English speaking people. Minorities like the Finns and Swedes bent with the wind and became Americans alongside their neighbors. An historical mark was made by John Hanson, great grandson of a Sweden-Finland colonist. He was elected President of the United States by the Continental Congress—an office he held for a year. The four-lane highway from Annapolis to the District of Columbia is named for

him. Eight years later in 1798, George Washington became President under the revised Constitution.

Professor John I. Kolehmainen has an afterthought: "The transformation of the Finns, who had settled in Sweden in the years following 1580, had already begun there; it was completed almost imperceptibly in America."*

FINNS IN ALASKA

In 1727, Peter the Great of Russia sent an expedition led by Vitus Bering, a Dane, to determine whether or not Alaska was a part of the Asiatic continent. Peter the Great, and later his widow Catherine, hoped to set up a profitable fur trade in North America, as other European powers were then doing.

Bering's second voyage in 1741 took him to the strait between Siberia and North America which now bears his name. In 1784, Russia took possession of Kodiak Island as a fishing and hunting base for the Russian-American Fur Company. In the 1790s, Governor Baranov seized Sitka Island from which the whole of Alaska was to be governed. The capital city was Nova Archangel, or Sitka, for short. The southernmost base of the Sitka colony was Fort Rossia in California, near present day San Francisco.

Meanwhile, thousands of miles away in Europe, events that drastically affected Finland were taking place. Most of the continent was under the dominance of France's Napoleon Bonaparte and Russia's Alexander I. The French emperor teamed up with Demark to close the Baltic to British trade, but when he approached Gustav IV of Sweden, the offer was refused. Napoleon then persuaded the Czar to declare war on Sweden, a not too difficult task since the two countries had been warring off and on for centuries. At the same time Sweden would be attacked by Denmark, and Russia would receive Finland as the prize in these maneuvers.

In September 1809, in accordance with the general redrawing of the map of Europe, Sweden signed a treaty with Russia, and gave up Finland.

With Finland a Grand Duchy of Russia, Finns began actively participating in the Russian-American Company in Alaska. Finnish sailors in Finnish-built vessels made the thirteen-month journey around Cape Horn. Some Finns were political prisoners, sent from Siberia to do construction work. Others were employed in fairly high positions.

Alexander Baranov, a former Siberian merchant, ruled Sitka like a Czar. He built an impressive governor's palace,

---

* Kolehmainen, John I, *The Finns in America,* Teachers College Press, Columbia University, New York, 1968.

and furnished it with art treasures from St. Petersburg, grand pianos and a fine library of some 1,200 works in many languages. Vodka flowed freely at palace parties, to which Indian women were frequent visitors.

When Baranov died in 1818, he was succeeded by a series of governors of questionable ability and morals. Able administrators weren't too eager to settle in that remote outpost. However, events in Finland began to point toward better things in Alaska. With the country's new status as a Grand Duchy having its own Diet and Senate, gifted Finns could rise to a new status in Russia. Such was the case of Admiral Arvid Adolf Etholen who served as Governor-General of Alaska from 1840 to 1845. He, with his wife and children sailed aboard the 350-ton Turku-built *Nikolai* on September 12, 1839, along with fifty-three others, including Pastor Uno Cygnaeus who would serve a five-year assignment as Sitka's first Lutheran Minister, and R. F. Sahlberg, a scientist-doctor who would serve for a year as a medical officer. Sahlberg's diary later provided a fascinating insight into the early life of the colony.

The *Nikolai* reached Sitka in the summer of 1840 after a perilous and stormy voyage around the Horn. Sahlberg wrote: "To be sure, the sleet and hailstones dampened the pleasure that being on deck brings, but one had to suffer this discomfort in order to see the wild seas. The waves rose high, higher than half-mast, and broke against the ship, threatening to engulf it completely."

Life in the northern frontier post was both profitable and gay, with a dizzy round of receptions, balls, drinking bouts and card parties. Homesick aristocrats did their best to recreate something of the grandeur of St. Petersburg. "God is high and the Czar is far away," was the standard response to criticism. Many were hopelessly in debt. Some were married to Indian women. "They have been in Sitka so long that they have abandoned all hope of getting home," Sahlberg wrote.

Although morals were low, profits were apparently high. The company carried on large scale trading, hunting for furs, fishing and gold washing. Company-owned trading ships sailed to China, the Philippines, California and Japan. At the same time, the company's ruthless quest for profit drove Alaska's sea cows to extinction.

Governor Etholen and his wife began their massive program of reform, changing drastically the lives of company employees as well as native Alaskans. A forty-bed hospital, a public library, a playground, and a clubhouse for unmarried men were all built under their auspices. Madame Etholen, a pious woman, made the altar linens for the new Lutheran

chapel and with her husband, donated a small pipe organ which was still in use during the 1880s. The Etholens were particularly concerned about the exploitation of the natives and in 1841 issued an order aimed at correcting the problem. The sale of liquor at all posts was banned even for whites. According to Sahlberg, "Some of the Russians wept at receiving the order." Fairs were begun at which natives could display their handiwork. The most lasting gift of Madame Etholen was her establishment of the first boarding school for native girls in Alaska. Etholen Island, near Sitka, is named for these good people.

Another prominent Finn was Captain Hampus Furuhjelm, who served as a company official, and later as Alaska's 13th Governor-General. He was first assigned to Admiral Putjatin's research expedition to the Arctic where he christened two unknown islands in Possiet Bay the Furuhjelm Islands.

The European community in Sitka grew steadily until in 1861, its population was 2,500. It was the busiest port on the Pacific Ocean, not excluding San Francisco. Furuhjelm handled his duties with skill and tact. One mission in particular called for the utmost discretion and diplomacy. It involved the aggravating Ice Agreement the company had with the U.S. which required the Sitka colony to deliver thousands of tons of ice to San Francisco to cool American drinks. New Englanders had made a big business of packing ice in sawdust and shipping it as far away as India. But Alaska didn't have enough woods and woodsmen to produce enough sawdust and the result was shipload after shipload of melted ice.

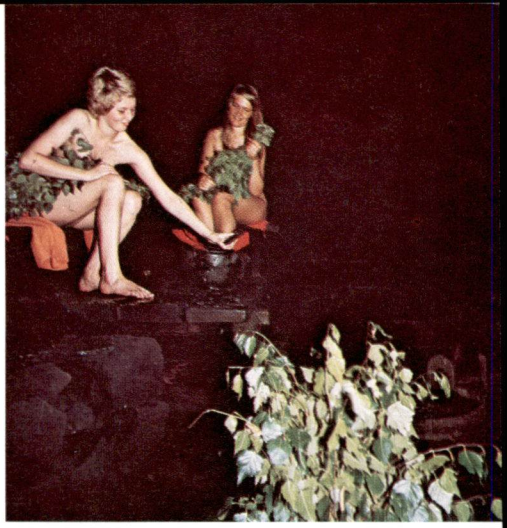
Furuhjelm approached the problem literally by the back door. He located the lady friend of the leader of the San Francisco businessmen's caucus, and presented her with the most beautiful fur in Alaska. A few days later, the Ice Agreement was canceled. St. Petersburg was delighted.

Another coup for Furuhjelm was the acquisition of the whole of Sakhalin Island from Japan in exchange for a few of Russia's Kurile Islands. But all Russian deals were not so successful.

Some historians say that the extraordinary sale of Alaska in 1867 to the United States, came about because Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolayevitz of the Imperial family needed an impressive dowry for his daughter to marry the King of Greece. The sale was arranged in Washington between the Russian envoy, Baron Stoeckel and Secretary of State William Seward. Furuhjelm, who opposed the sale to his dying day, muttered angrily that ". . . the sale of Alaska was a dirty affair . . ."

With the transfer of Alaska to the United States, many Finns stayed on and settled, particularly in Sitka, Juneau,

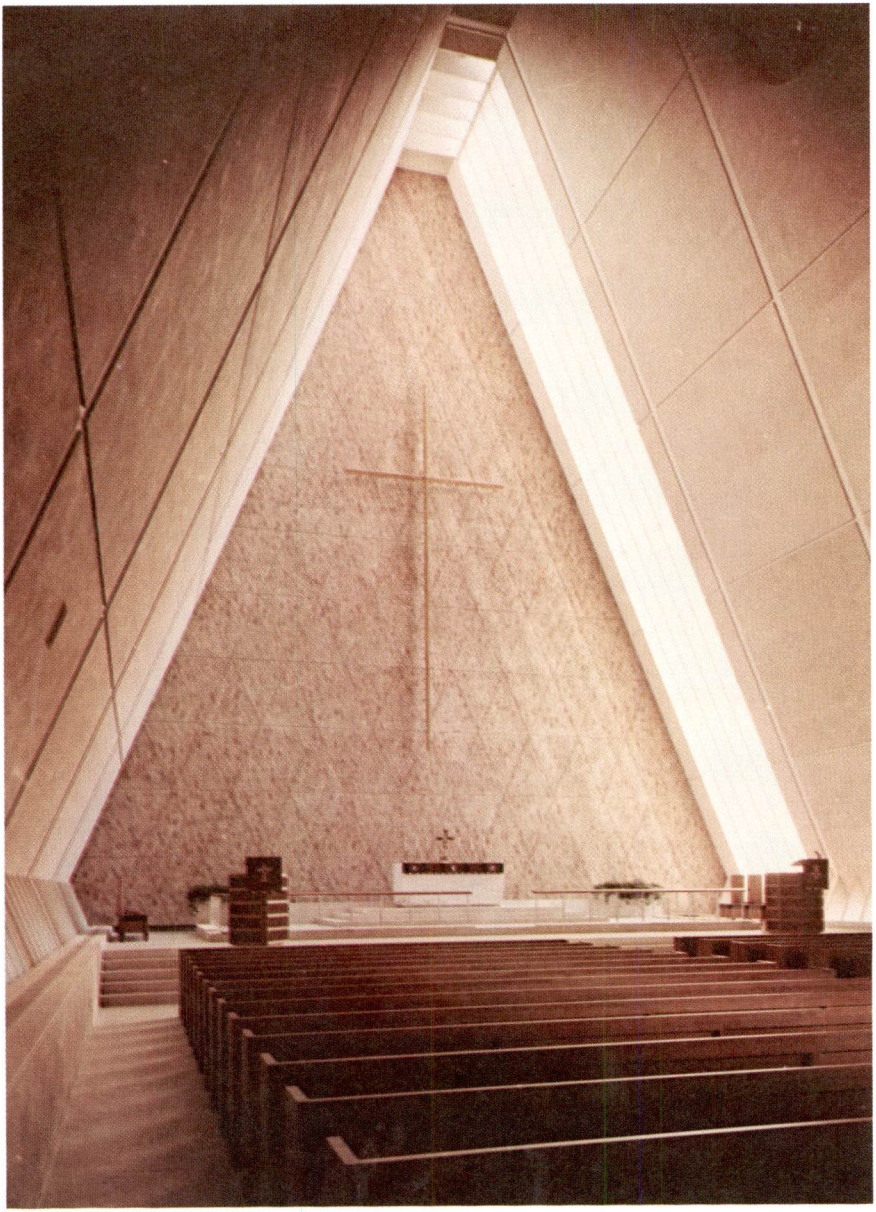






(Above, left) *Early Finnish home.* (Middle) *Finnish Lutheran Church at Nisula, is one of the oldest of the early Michigan churches.* Photo by Lauri A. Paananen. (Above, right) *Two young ladies enjoying a Finnish sauna.* (Below) *Emigrants boarding ship at Hanko. Water color painting by Emil Danielsson in 1909.* Courtesy of National Museum of Finland.





"We realize that light is an effective agent in creating a spiritual atmosphere."—Eero Saarinen. Kramer Chapel. Photo courtesy Concordia Senior College, Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Fairbanks and Anchorage. Some drifted south to Seattle and other mainland communities where they could find work. Gustav Wilson became the first Finnish Consul in the territory. An early pioneer pastor of the region was Reverend Heikki Sarvela.

The Gold Rush In 1898 news flashed around the world that an enormous gold strike had been made in the Klondike, in northwestern Canada. Hordes of gold seekers passed through Seattle on their way to the northland in search of riches. It seemed a miracle at a time when the world was still suffering from the depression and panic of 1893. Before the gold rush ended, one man brought out one ton of gold. A year later, there was a second great gold discovery near Nome, in Alaska. In ten years, $200 million in gold came through Seattle. And some of that gold found its way to Turku University in Finland, thanks to a pair of Finnish adventurers who made good.

Karl Frederick Joutsen and Anton Fabian Johnsson, sons of Juho Johnsson, a Turku blacksmith, were typical of many young Finns who heard about the gold strikes. Finnish restaurants and bars in Seattle were swarming with would-be sourdoughs, listening eagerly to the wild tales of sudden wealth. Sailors, railroad workers, miners, longshoremen and carpenters bragged about getting as much as $700 worth of gold just by dipping a pan into the streams. The stories were so exciting that a lot of the men lost what little money they had, drinking and gambling, before they ever got started. But Karl Joutsen had a level head on his shoulders. Although he knew English, he kept his mouth shut and listened.

Before long he'd made careful notes on how to prepare for the trip, when to go, and where. "Don't go in the fall or you'll freeze to death," said the old hands. "And take several reliable, experienced men with you." But where would Karl find someone like that?

He was pondering the problem one evening in the Finnish restaurant when he looked up to see a ragged young fellow who looked vaguely familiar. It was his younger brother Anton who had come to America a few years before and had been working in blacksmith shops from Fitchburg, Massachusetts, to Hancock, Michigan. He had last worked in the copper mines in Montana and was now in Seattle, out of a job, with a fortune of 25¢ in his pocket. Anton couldn't speak a word of English but he was talented and reliable. Karl had saved $650 for a grubstake, enough to buy two and a half tons of equipment and ship it to Alaska. From then on, it would be a fifty-fifty proposition. It was the beginning of a forty-five year partnership.

They soon had a fortune in gold and began sending money back to a Helsinki bank. On return to Finland, they heard that one of the leading banks had failed. There were many property liquidations and, of course, great bargains. One was a large building on Esplanade, today an enormously valuable piece of real estate. The brothers bought it, and carried on their various businesses there, for many years. Neither of them married, and when they died, they willed their fortunes of $5 million to Turku University which at that time was in great financial need. Today, a plaque on the wall of the university library credits Alaskan gold and the Joutsen brothers for its existence. Professor Olavi Koivukangas adds: "In addition to the university library, half of the mathematics and science buildings also came indirectly from Alaskan gold."

Finns in Alaska became somewhat more active in politics than elsewhere in North America. The Finnish Consul in Anchorage, William Alex Stolt, served as mayor of the city during World War II. The last acting governor of Alaska before it became a state, Waino Hendrickson, was born of Finnish parents. Jalmar Kerttula, at present the Majority Leader of Alaska's Senate, is of Finnish descent.

THE GREAT MIGRATIONS

I'm going to America
Everyone is on his way.
The American shores are sanded
With gold they say

I'll embark from Hankoniemi
On a small boat and go,
'Cause Finland can't support
The children of her poor.

—Finnish immigrant ballad—

Between the years 1864 and 1920, about 360,000 Finns set sail for America, in what historians call the "new immigration" of people from Eastern, Central and Southern Europe. Like Lithuanians, Poles, Slovaks, Italians, Greeks and Russians, the Finns would provide manpower for America's expanding industrial economy. Most men headed for the mines and mills, factories, lumber camps and sawmills but some became fishermen. Many of the women would work as domestics.

Although few Finns could speak English, they were about eighty percent more literate than the other groups. Their most serious handicaps from the beginning were language

and lack of industrial skills. As latecomers, they generally had to take the most menial jobs.

The new immigrants did not quickly disappear into the American scene as the Finns did in Delaware in the 1630s and in Alaska in the mid 1800s. Their adjustment to American life was slow, and often painful though partly softened by the lively subculture that Finnish-speaking Americans developed to keep in touch with each other. Many of the more homesick soon wondered how in the world they ever fell victim to "America fever." About one-third of them eventually returned home for good.

The lure from across the sea came from several sources; from northern Norway, from Sweden, and from talkative Finnish sailors who had gone ashore in California during the gold rush and returned to Finnish seaports with pockets full of money. Dozens followed seaman Edvard Kohn of Turku back to the California Gold Coast.

Earlier, in the 1830s, a Finnish farmer, William Lundell had settled in the Fitchburg area of Massachusetts. Carl Sjökahl (Charles Linn), born in Pojo parish, went to Alabama, then returned to Finland where he recruited fifty-three workers; women went to work as maids in Montgomery and New Orleans, and men to work on the railroad. But beyond that, there was no mass exodus from Finland until after the American Civil War.

The real "fever" began in Arctic Norway's Finnmark and Tromso Provinces where, by 1865, some 6,000 Finns, mostly from northern parts of Oulu Province, were working as fishermen, miners and farmers. Life there was severe and dangerous, particularly for fishermen who sailed the Arctic Ocean in icy winds and storms, earning barely enough to exist. "Few of the poor fishermen end their days in bed," was the old saying. Often they spent what little money they had in the local saloon, fortifying themselves for their next gamble with death.

Farmers were not much better off. Northern Norway's poor peat soil, sudden frosts and bitter cold made for sparse crops and many farmers lived on the brink of starvation.

Probably the unhealthiest jobs were in the copper mines at Kaafjord where men faced bitter cold and the constant threat of accidents. But even those ugly jobs slacked off during the 1860s, then stopped, leaving many Finns with no place to go.

No wonder then, that the two Quincy Mining Company agents were so successful in recruiting Finns for work in northern Michigan's Copper Country. During the next twenty years, some 700 to 1,000 Finns came to the United States,

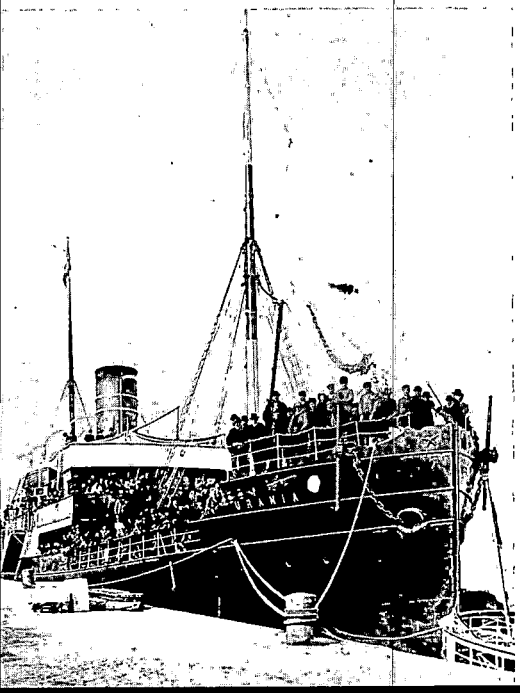
via Norway. Although their numbers were not great, their departure was enormously influential. The jobless in Finland proper began to talk about America's need for miners because of the Civil War. News carried to Russian Kola in Lapland where 700 Finns lived. By the 1880s, every sixth person in a single community of 200 had left for the States.

"America fever" first reached epidemic proportions in Oulu Province in northwestern Finland. From there it spread south to Vaasa and eventually to urban areas such as Helsinki and Tampere. The majority of "victims," however, were unskilled peasants from the countryside. At first young unmarried men left home, then as time went on, girls left to work as servants or become brides of Finns in America. Finally, whole families came to America.

The Atlantic Crossing Finnish immigrants fared somewhat better than their English, Irish and German predecessors who crossed the Atlantic aboard American packet sail ships. Jammed in like cattle, the early immigrants were nearly as bad off as slaves from Africa. On some voyages, up to ten per cent of them died.

Conditions had improved by the time the Finns set out, but they were still pretty grim. Certainly it was an emotional and cultural shock to even consider leaving friends and family, perhaps forever, to be suddenly thrown among strangers in foreign places.

During the 1870s and 1880s, most travelers left Finland via Sweden, but after 1883, when the Finnish Steamship



"Gut Bai!" Up to 500 emigrants could be packed aboard the little steamer Urania *for the Hanko-to-Hull passage. From Hull in England, emigrants went by rail to Liverpool where they boarded ships for the Atlantic crossing to America.* Photo courtesy of National Museum of Finland, Helsinki

Company was organized, they sailed directly from southern Finland's port of Hanko to Hull in England. Ships such as *Sirius, Urania, Arcturus* and *Polaris* were well known throughout the country for their "first leg" transport. At Hull, travelers clutching their shawls, packages and sacks of food, boarded trains for Liverpool or Southampton where trans-atlantic steamships took them to New York, Boston or Quebec.



Varied emotions touch the faces of these emigrants, leaving Finland in 1893 aboard the Urania. *The ship, operated by the Hanko-Copenhagen-Hull Line, carried thousands of Finns on the first stage of their trip to the new land.* Photo courtesy of National Museum of Finland, Helsinki

Hanko was often crammed to overflowing with people having no place to stay while they waited for their unscheduled departure. Up to 700 of them could be milling around, talking, walking the streets, clutching their meager belongings. The town had no accommodations for poor transients; usually every inch of floor space was spoken for. Often, crowds were stopped before they reached the port. They were told they must wait several days before proceeding to the docks where they would have to wait again.

Foreign observers were sympathetic and often shocked at what they saw. One Britisher described the scene at the wharves: ". . . the emigrants were collected like sheep,"

whose "passports, tickets and goods were examined as though they belonged to beasts." By far the most treasured goods were the tickets, often sent by friends or relatives in America or paid for with borrowed money, and addresses of Finnish contacts in the States.

Sometimes departures were emotional but often they were marked with forced gaiety or apparent passiveness. One woman wrote: "The emigrants marched on board—without a wet eye or a smothered sob. Will nothing move these people? Is it that they hide their feelings, or is it that they have none to conceal?" But there were those, particularly the older ones, who wept, knowing they might never see Finland again.

Disapproval at Home As the emigration tide swelled, so did the cries of righteous indignation rise at home. The clergy and government officials with whom the emigrants registered for passports condemned those who forsook their home country for the evils and dangers of America. There seemed to be no understanding of the economic pressures that forced the poor people to look for livelihoods elsewhere. Instead, they insisted there was plenty of work in Finland, and that America was a sinkhole of vice, where so-called freedom led to people behaving like "horses without bells." They referred to "American widows," and neglected children, meaning young husbands who abandoned their families to satisfy their greed for gold. In truth, however, records indicate that few of the men were married, and those who were, went ahead and saved enough money to send for their families in a year or so. At one point, the clerics refused to recognize any marriage contracted by Finns in America. There was resentment too at the loss of draft-age men which supposedly threw the burden of military duty on those left behind.

A number of writers warned of the awful dangers and moral degeneracy that emigrants would face. America was described as a burial ground where workers suffered from long hours, low pay, shameful diseases, drunkenness, loss of religious values, and persecution by big bosses. When those arguments didn't seem to work, they tried the "sour grapes" approach by saying there was no loss to the home country because the low classes were nothing but trouble anyway.

Finnish officials tried to discourage emigration as late as 1873 when the Senate urged pastors to issue warnings against it. But in 1898, a Senate committee declared that emigration could not be prohibited.

In retrospect, the only real defenses against the "gospel of America," would have been jobs for the masses in the home

country, along with a suspended mail service to and from America. It was the letters sailing back across the Atlantic that gave Finns the courage to pack up and go; letters that told what season to travel in, where the jobs were, what the living conditions were, and where they could find a community of their own kind. Would-be emigrants were surprisingly well-informed about seasonal economic conditions in America. When times were good, they came, but when there was a recession they waited for better days.

Any number of reasons were given for going to America; an unhappy love affair, overbearing parents, escape from creditors, and flight from army conscription. Some longed for adventure in a far-off land. One father sent his son thousands of miles across the sea where hopefully the young man would forget his gypsy sweetheart. After the ascension of Czar Nicholas II to the throne in 1893 and the subsequent launching of a "Russification" program, political persecution became yet another reason for leaving.

By far the overriding factor was economic, ". . . the heart pleaded No, but the stomach commanded Yes." The horrible famine of 1866-1868 killed 107,000 more people than were born in that three-year period. In 1868, in one parish alone, 765 people starved to death while only thirty-one were born. People mixed pine bark with ground-up straw in feeble attempts to stay alive; the lucky ones existed on tough rye-flour bread and skimmed milk or ate potatoes, salted cod and drank salt water. Their miserable condition was caused by a series of chain reactions set off by overpopulation in some areas, and by Finland's new industrialization.

With the Imperial Decree of 1861 freeing industry from rigid regulation, lumber and sawmill industries boomed. The government began chartering companies, organizing banks and issuing currency. Where earlier Finnish society had been completely agrarian, traditional and immobile, the people now began to think in terms of jobs that paid money. Farm households got rid of their old-fashioned wooden utensils and homespun clothing, preferring manufactured goods from the store. The guild system disappeared, along with the old ways of barter.

Farmers turned from grain crops to dairy products which could be sold to sawmill communties. During winter, they worked at the mills for cash.

With the commercialization of agriculture, scattered land holdings were combined into individual farm units; more and more people found themselves tenants instead of land owners. A new and rootless labor force developed; seasonal workers who had few opportunities except as laborers, began

moving to the cities in southern Finland, hoping to find work. But there simply weren't enough jobs to go around. For many Finns, their move to the city was the first step in emigrating to America.

"Gut-Bai!"

> Two young Swedo-Finns, walking along a New York sidewalk, spotted a half-dollar lying in the gutter. One of them immediately bent down to pick it up but the other kicked it into the center of the street. "We are not going to start that small, now that we are in America. Leave it alone!"
>
> —Anders Myhrman, *Finlands Svenskar i Amerika*

Finland's hungry and jobless were convinced that once they reached America their money worries would be over. For about 150 Finnmarks (today worth about $50) for third-class tickets to the "fri kontri" they would soon be laughing about the old days when their sawmill wages were only two Finnmarks a day.

Most of the people had never ridden fast trains before, let alone travel through a foreign land. The trip from Hull to Liverpool or Southampton across the English countryside took them past fields of grazing sheep and pleasant farmers who waved cheerfully. The Finns responded, shouting in their best phonetics, "Gut bai!" But there were ominous signs too —soot-blackened homes and buildings of the industrial towns. Could this be what people called "modern living?"

At the wharves, they found themselves competing with all kinds of foreigners for cheap hotel lodging. They ate strange foods—tomatoes for example—and sampled English biscuits with tea. Young men wasted their meager savings in saloons and dance halls or buying novelty souvenirs and junk jewelry. The girls bought fancy hats and corsets—symbols of the upper classes in the Old Country.

The Atlantic crossing usually took about ten days, but storms and rough seas made the voyage seem like years. Passengers were crammed into poorly ventilated quarters with few sanitation facilities. People were violently sick and the stench of vomit was unbearable. For those who *could* eat, rations of potatoes and herring were often cut short. Professor Reino Kero of Turku University cites one unhappy traveler's experience in the 1870s:

> "The agent took all Scandinavians, Finns, and Germans together to a dark and stinking coop in the forward hold of the ship. This disgusted us all for which reason we resisted going into the hold. The steerage deck was completely empty and we stowed our junk in the couple of sections, but at the same time the agent came with other

officials and drove us out of there. All brought their stuff below, except I didn't hurry with my suitcase, which was my only luggage. I told the agent that I had a steerage ticket and I wouldn't go into that coop which wasn't fit for a man who murdered his own father. The agent said that it was the steerage advertised . . ."

THE "FRI KONTRI"

Immigrants arriving in New York were thrilled by the Statue of Liberty which symbolized "land of hope, land of freedom." Those landing in other ports stared in awe at the high buildings and factory chimneys that belched black smoke.

Officials examined the newcomers for signs of illness and made sure they had their disembarkation money. In Canada in the 1920s, the sum was twenty-five dollars. Since recruiting in foreign lands by American companies was unlawful during some periods, Finns suspected of having prearranged jobs were turned back.

Interpreters were usually on hand to help Finns find temporary lodging in boarding houses or private homes and as soon as possible, get them onto trains headed for their destinations. This kindly voluntary service was a lifesaver to bewildered people who were suddenly thrust into the "beehive . . . godless, cold, hodgepodge of tongues . . ." of a strange city.

Settling Down Had the Finns chosen to come to North America in 1800 they would have shared the continent with only 5.7 million people. A hundred years later, however, the population had increased to 81 million. During the years 1840-1850, immigrants came at the rate of 150,000 a year, establishing themselves in good jobs and homesteading choice property. The Catholic Irish stayed mainly in the cities, with many of them helping to build railroads and canals. Most of the English remained near seaports, while the Germans moved west to the rich farmlands of Wisconsin and Missouri.

Competing with their entrenched predecessors for land and jobs, Finnish-speaking Americans scattered in all directions—wherever they could find employment. Coincidentally, the land most of them chose—Michigan, Minnesota and Wisconsin—resembled their native country. By 1900, the majority were living and working in the copper and iron ore mining settlements of counties bordering Lake Superior.

> This north country is peculiarly their own; it is like their homeland, rocky and rough, with long winters, covered from November to May with snow, speckled with bluewater lakes and mantled with trees that are ever green.
>
> —John Bartlow Martin

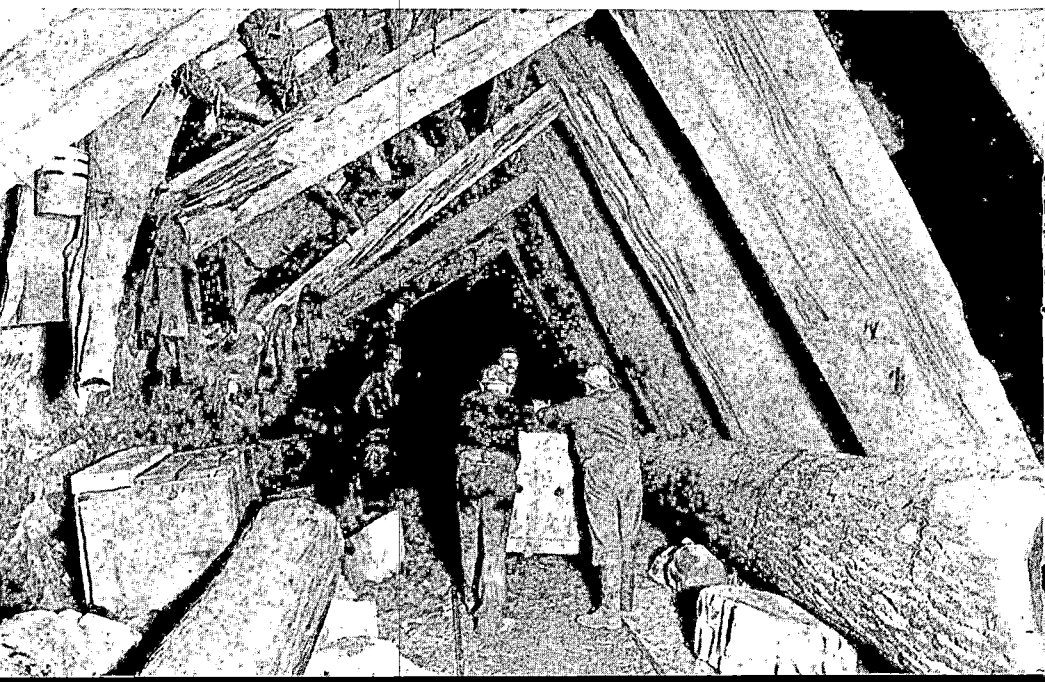
Finns soon realized they were hopelessly unprepared for the American job market. A. William Hoglund wrote, in *Finnish Immigrants in America,* ". . . Entering the mine and mill, men found few occasions to show their skills in horseshoeing, butchering and wood carving. Entering domestic employment, women found little occasion to show their skills in weaving, buttermaking and milking . . ." It was more important to learn to push an ore cart or open a tin can. "When they moved to farms, immigrants without money for all the desired goods and services often resorted temporarily to their old skills as jacks of all trades . . ."

Farmers, when they first began working the cutover land of the Great Lakes region, used their ancient skills to build cabins and barns. Later, when they could afford it, they changed to American-style buildings, and operated their farms on a cash basis.

Miners What jobs, then, were open to Finns whose chief qualifications were that they were ". . . stiff-necked, having the strength of a bear, the endurance of a mule, and disciplined in the Old Country to perform even the most dismal jobs . . ." ?

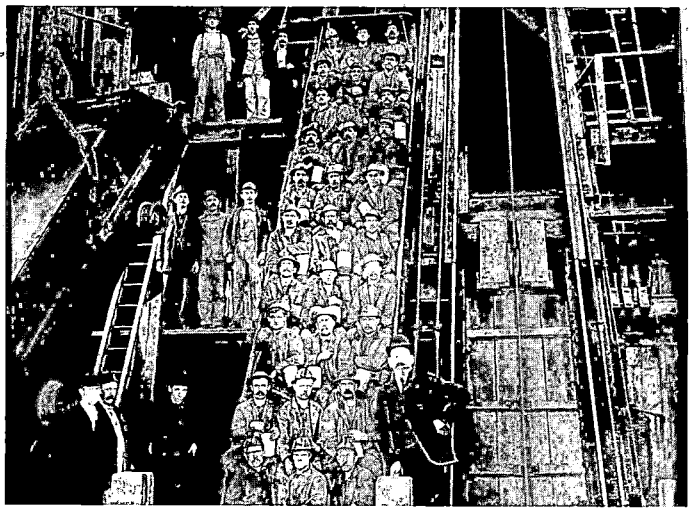
The answer: mining.

Most Finns were hopelessly unprepared for the American job market. Thousands went to work in the mines, where they earned from $30 to $50 a month. This is the entrance to the Tamarack Mine at Red Jacket, Michigan. **Photo courtesy of Michigan Technological University Library Archives**



"You dropped into pits of darkness
into the black resisting bowels
of Butte and Pittsburgh
into the red entrails of Cuyuna
the tunnels of Houghton swallowed you down
and the taste of copper burned your mouth.
O children of labor
rising like red ghosts out of Mesabi
coated with iron
Did you dream of Tuonela
in the bowels of Keewatin?
or of Pyha-tunturi as you coughed up your lungs
in the carbon pits of Wyoming?"

—Irene Paull, from the *Walter Harju Collection,*
Immigration Research Center,
University of Minnesota.



Some mines were bigger than others, but few could be said to be better. Here, at least, the men rode down the mine shaft to work. Note lights atop their hats, and the tin dinner pails. **Photo courtesy of Michigan Technological University Library Archives**

Thousands of Finns were described as having gone directly from the trains into the bowels of the earth. For wages ranging from $30 to $50 a month "they dug copper in Upper Michigan, Montana, and Arizona; iron ore in Michigan's Gogebic, Iron, and Marquette Counties, Wisconsin's Iron Belt and Hurley regions, Minnesota's rich Vermillion and Mesabi

Ranges; coal in Pennsylvania, Montana, Wyoming, and Washington; gold or silver in South Dakota's Black Hills, Colorado's Telluride and Leadville.*

Skilled and supervisory jobs were generally held by the English, the Cornish, other foreign-born workers and Americans who had come to the mining districts with previously acquired skills. The only Finns with mining experience were those few from Norway; the others, unable to communicate in English, were assigned to the very lowest levels in the hierarchy.

Professor Matti Kaups, University of Minnesota-Duluth, describes the miserable working conditions: "Besides a physically taxing ten-hour day (six days a week) spent in the shaft mines, some of which reached to depths of more than 2,000 feet below ground level, the miners and laborers were exposed to hazards associated with mining. Particularly the use of explosives, falling rocks, and cave-ins of the hanging walls supported by timber, resulted in injuries and death . . ." Ventilation was poor; sanitation was left to the scavenging rats and there was always a danger of fire in that strange frightening world where "darkness was ruler and lord."

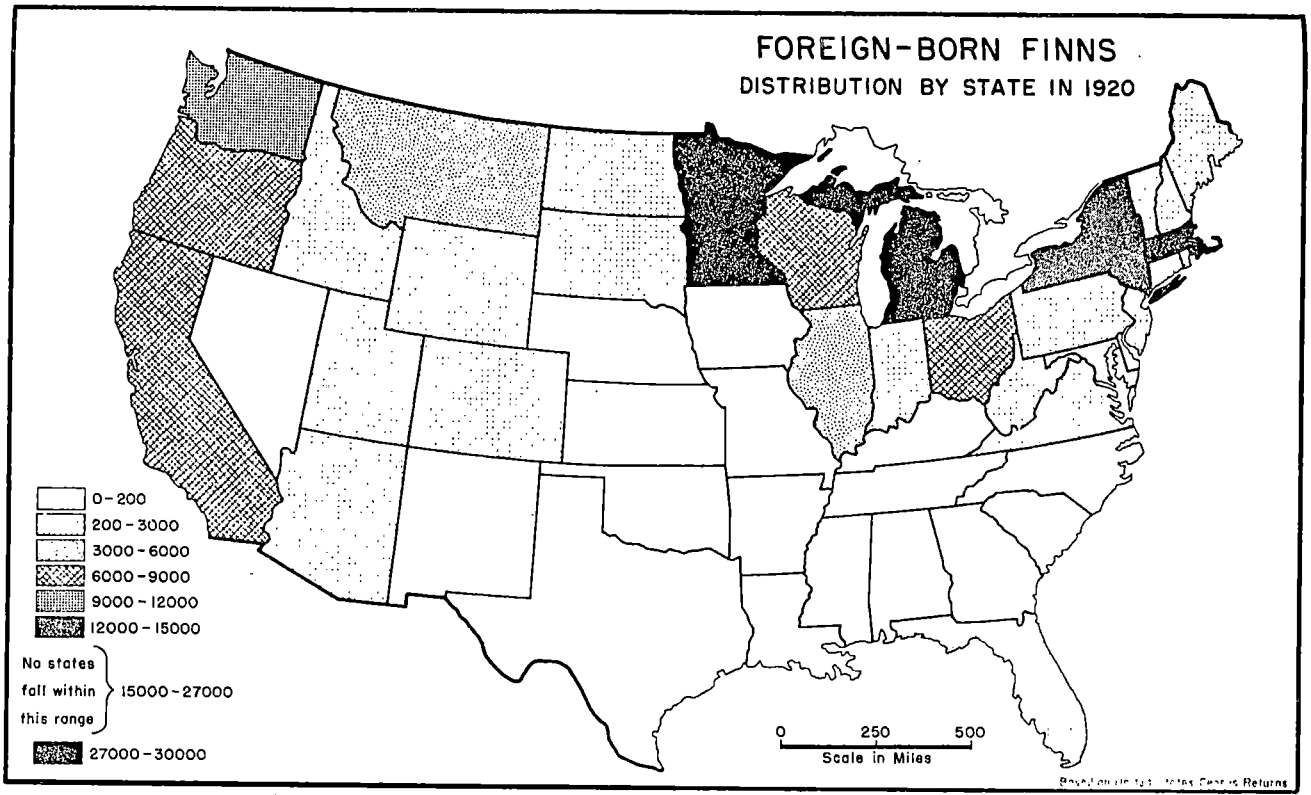
One newcomer described his first day in a Butte, Montana mine: "I felt severe pains, and something like seasickness came over me, and my stomach emptied completely. Thereafter I felt a little better, but I was so weak that during the afternoon I was not able to do much more than push a cart of timbers and give my partner a little help in putting them into place. This was the way my first shift went. The second was easier, and by the third I began to feel like an old-timer . . ."

But aside from the job, the whole regimented system was completely opposite to the personal, folk-agrarian life they'd always known. The mining company set up the jobs, the pay, the working hours, and that was that. There were no festivals, no "blue Mondays," no nonsense about personal problems. Workers who couldn't stand the strange new industrial discipline were fired. The company's only interest in employees was production.

Not all Finns went underground in the mining communities. Some worked as carpenters, tailors, shoemakers and teamsters. Others found jobs as semi-skilled lumberjacks and fishermen.

Of the many mining communities in North America, Calumet, Michigan, twelve miles north of Hancock became the most important working center for Finns. They called it *pesapaikka* or nesting place, and it was here that they established a number of Finnish-American institutions that had

* From John I. Kolehmainen, "The Finns in America."



Finns settled in the wooded northern tier of states, then along the Pacific coast. As this 1920 map shows, there were none in the southern states, except for Florida. From A. William Hoglund, *Finnish Immigrants in America 1880-1920.* The University of Wisconsin Press, 1960. Used by permission.

lasting importance. By 1880, Calumet had the Apostolic-Lutheran Church, Saturday and Summer School, Evangelical Lutheran Church, Calumet Finnish Mutual Aid Society, Literary Society, Printing Company, Colorado-Calumet Gold Mining Company, Book Company, Lending Library, Land Company, and a weekly newspaper, *Amerikan Suomalainen* —The American Finnish Journal. Of great importance was the Temperance Society, patterned after the Norwegian Good Templar organizations.

There were a number of Finnish businesses in Calumet by 1880; a general store, a watchmaker-shop, a saloon, and nine public saunas.

Calumet served as a kind of springboard for movement to other parts of the United States and Canada. It was also a bulwark against some of the anti-Finnish feeling that sprang up because of their over-zealousness on the job. The Irish were puzzled by the close-mouthed Finns; they couldn't understand what made them tick. An Irishman's assessment: "All week he works like a damned ape, not saying a word. On Sunday all he wants to do is to sweat in his bloody hot sauna," was a fairly common feeling. But tempers could get nasty too. One Finnish miner described his first experience in Calumet: ". . . when I finally got a job, the other miners gathered around me and wanted to know what nationality I was. When they heard I was Finnish, they damn near exploded. "Don't you dare spoil this job for us!" they warned me, "or we'll fix you for good." Finns had a reputation for being trouble breeders, leading dozens of wildcat strikes in protest to their exploitation by the big bosses in the Michigan and Minnesota mines.

Nevertheless, those Finnish miners who kept working at it fared well in their pursuit of the "almighty dollar." They loved adding up their money on payday and figuring what it would be in Finnmarks—sometimes as much as clergyman would make in the Old Country.

Lumberjacks Finnish immigrants were excellent woodsmen; strong, tough and able to endure the rigors of working the northern forests in the severe cold. Thousands found jobs in logging camps scattered across the country from Maine to Washington, along the Oregon and California coast, and north to Canada. There were no bulldozers and trucks for heavy work; horses skidded the logs, helped the derricks load them, then hauled the loads to water. Finnish teamsters shivered at the rollways on the banks of rivers and lakes as rafting crews, working in waist-deep, freezing water, floated logs out to the scows or rafts.



Used to bitter cold and the deep woods, Finns were excellent woodsmen, and felt at home in the logging camps. The heavy logs could be moved only when there was ice for the sledge runners to travel on. This scene is in northern Michigan. Photo courtesy of Michigan Technological University Library Archives

Lumber camp living quarters were miserable. Inside the huge, drafty and foul-smelling bunkhouses, cots were often so close together there was no room to walk between them. Men climbed into these "muzzle-loader" bunks from the ends. Their mattresses, usually crawling with bedbugs and lice, were filled with hay or straw; some had boards instead of springs underneath. Married men who came home on week-ends, de-loused themselves in the sauna, hanging their clothes on a pole over the steaming rocks of the *kiuas*—a simplified exterminating method. Although the usual ethnic slur was "dirty Finns," they were far from that. Only their work was dirty; all traces of filth disappeared in the sauna, along with the suds of their harsh yellow laundry soap.

Men who were too old to pull a crosscut saw were called "soupbones," and given odd jobs such as cooking or filling the woodboxes. Others, the "road monkeys," sanded the icy hills or cleaned up after the horses.

Finnish loggers earned a reputation for tough, drunken fighting, particularly when they came out of the woods after



Most Swedish-speaking Finns settled in Washington, where the weather was somewhat milder than in the north woods. The scene here is a logging camp near Tacoma, about 1900. **Photo courtesy of National Museum of Finland, Helsinki**

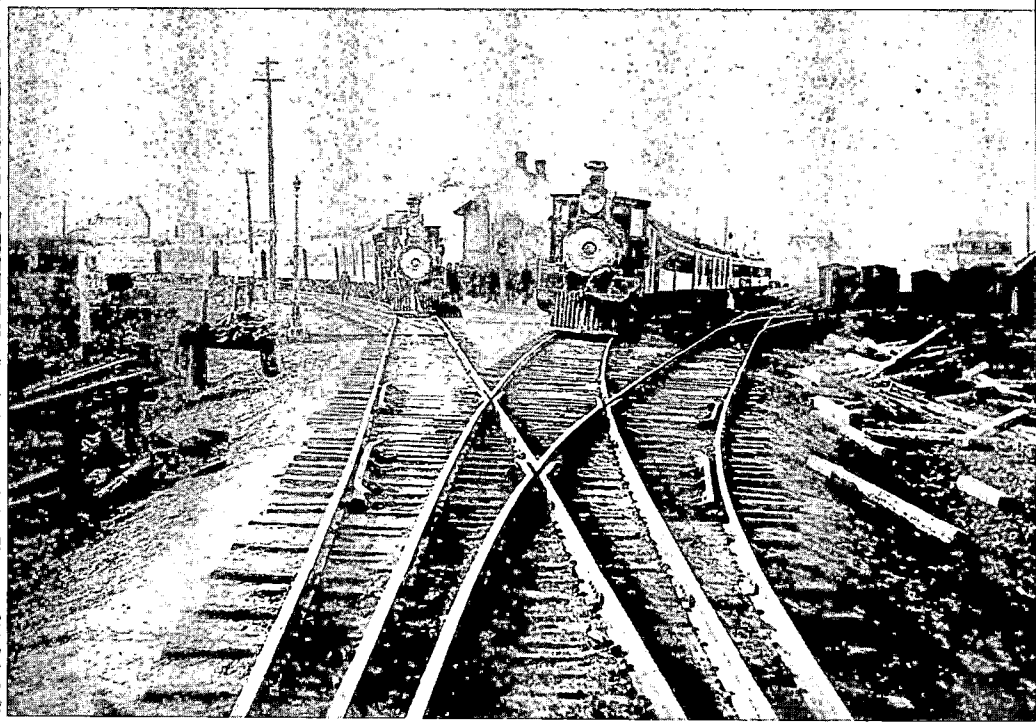
a long winter with the season's pay—sometimes as much as $500—bulging in their pockets. In California, those working in the redwood forests often joined their equally boisterous brethren of the "Finnish navy," sailors from the lumber schooners along the coast.

Lumbering and mining lured thousands of Finns to Minnesota. The first group settled in Red Wing in 1864, but a severe epidemic of cholera killed many of them. Those who survived decided the unfamiliar open fields and hardwood groves of Goodhue County were not for them so they moved north, and west. Crow Wing, Wadena and Otter Tail counties still have a large Finnish population although St. Louis county has more Minnesotans of Finnish descent than any of the others. By 1930, there were 60,000 Finns in the state—making them the largest nationality group of the "late" wave of immigrants.

Fishermen Some Finns became fishermen and by 1897, about 2,000 of them were living in Astoria, Oregon, and fishing for salmon in the Columbia River. But weather was capricious, and so were the salmon catches. In the 1890s, fish sold for about four cents a pound so a man had to haul a ton of fish to make $80. Fishing was dangerous work; in 1906 alone, 78 Finnish fishermen lost their lives.

Jobs were spotty and seasonal, and there were no relief programs or unemployment compensation. During labor strikes or lay-offs, many fishermen tried their luck in Alaska.

Railroads "They are a hearty set of men, steady of purpose and habit, frugal, sober and industrious," wrote the Ashtabula, Ohio, *Telegraph* reporter in 1872. This was probably true, since there wasn't much choice anyway for the crews laying tracks for the Ashtabula-Youngstown & Pittsburgh Railroad, the Northern Pacific, sections of the Duluth-South Shore & Atlantic and the Duluth-Mesabi & Iron Range Railroads. North of the border, Finns worked on the Canadian Pacific Railroad that eventually reached to British Columbia.



The country was still in the railroad building business when the Finns came; miles of track across the northern states and Canada were laid by these hard-working people. Photo courtesy of Sudbury Star

Millworkers A number of Finns found jobs in the factories and mills of New England; Fitchburg, Worcester, Maynard and Gardner in Massachusetts became home to many of them. Their clean, hard-working and thrifty ways brought favorable comments from observers who noted their similarity to solid New Englanders. Elsewhere, the steel mills in

New Castle and Monessen in Pennsylvania, in Warren and Girard in Ohio and Weirton in West Virginia attracted many job-seekers as did the wire plants in Waukegan and DeKalb in Illinois.

Low Pay A number of Finns worked in the harbors of the Great Lakes, loading and unloading ore boats. This involved low pay and heavy work, particularly before labor-saving machinery was used. In 1899, a shoveler earned 10½¢ a ton (100 shovels-full, each weighing 20 pounds) which meant he had to shovel about fifty tons to make five dollars. Those who worked in the stone quarries of New England, the midwest, and California, worked just as hard and earned just as little.

"City Finns" By 1920, 19,000 foreign-born Finns were living in eight major cities; Boston, New York, Cleveland, Detroit, Chicago, Minneapolis, Los Angeles and San Francisco. As with those who settled in the more rugged wilderness areas, they formed their own social communities and stayed to themselves. Dr. Richard A. Bassler, now a professor at The American University in Washington, D.C., was born in New York City but spoke only Finnish when he entered public school. He typifies numerous first and second generation Finnish Americans for whom English became the principal language and Finnish was necessary from time to time.

The "city Finns" worked mainly as tailors, goldsmiths, silver-smiths, watchmakers, carpenters, masons and at other jobs requiring special skills. Girls, brought up in a world of clean houses and immaculate kitchens, found jobs as domestics. The *Nation* in 1918, reported that, ". . . the Finnish servant is one of the most sought for and best-paid on account of her nature, intelligence and efficiency."

BACK TO THE LAND

Finns seldom stayed put in their first jobs; they seemed to be endlessly searching for the good life, a better position and a kinder employer. And as time went on, they became increasingly frustrated with industrial life, factory whistles, saloons and drunken fights in the soot-blackened towns, and the arrogant paternalism of the mining company bosses. Strikes, lay-offs, low pay and aggravated claustrophobia all seemed to remind them of the old proverb: *"Oma tupa, oma lupa,"* which means, "When one has his own place, he is his own boss." Much of the feeling was based on disappointment at being unable to afford to own land in the Old Country.

By the early 1900s, miners from Minnesota's Iron Range were spending more and more time in the northern wilder-

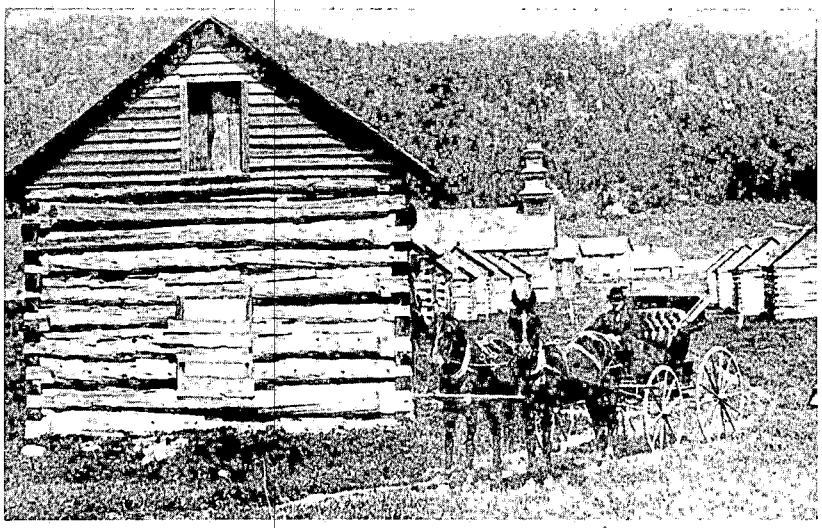


In order to obtain land, the Finnish immigrant took cutover acreage no one else in the world would have had the courage to tackle. Calumet, Michigan, became the "nesting place" for Finns in America, who were pleased to call such rude buildings as these their home. **Photo courtesy of Michigan Technological University Library Archives**

ness, clearing small patches of land they could call their own. During weekends, strikes and lay-offs, they gathered up friends and family members and headed for small holdings of cut-over stumps and brush they bought for next to nothing. Together they constructed their saunas where the families lived until the main houses were built. Finally, they began wintering on their homesteads, living on provisions stored up during the autumn. Some Finns in Upper Michigan worked at the mines only between potato crops—just long enough to earn some necessary cash for their farms. Even in Wyoming, coal miners found valleys in which to farm.

The Minnesota strike of 1907 sent thousands of miners to homestead lands; in Michigan during the copper strike of 1913-1914, thousands more headed for cheap stump lands where fires still smouldered from the lumber companies' massive sweeps.

Cheap land was not only poor, it was remote—out where the trails ended. The crude roads were miles away. The silence



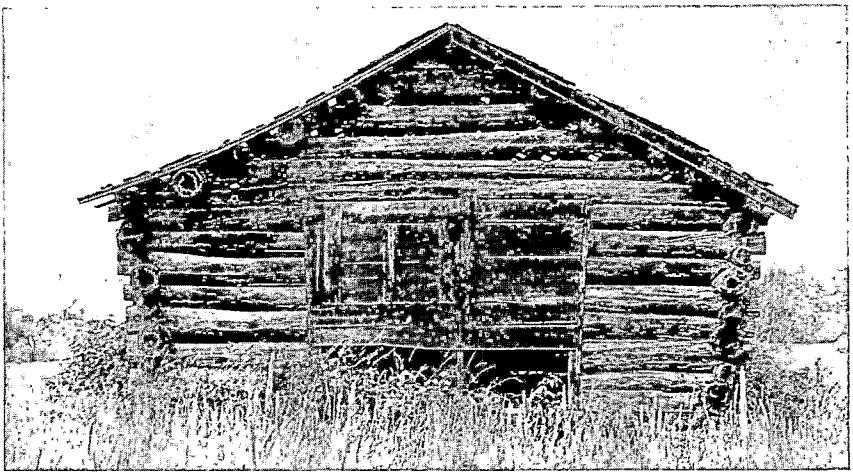
Double rows of log cabins and church belfry mark the village of Clifton, Michigan, the home of Finnish miners who worked the Cliff Mine in Keweenaw County. **Photo courtesy of Michigan Technological University Library Archives.**

of the vast wilderness was broken only by the sounds of forest animals and birds. Bachelor Finns settling in these lonely regions came to be known as "hermits."

Power tools were unknown and often there was no money with which to buy dynamite. Settlers removed stumps with double-bitted ax and grub hoe. Whole families worked to fell and burn old snags and fill the stump holes. When it came time to cultivate the soil, they hitched up their horses, shoved the points of their plows into the earth and literally bounced from rock to rock. One brawny Minnesota Finn, Otto Walta, decided he could do the job better than any horse. He fixed up a pair of old shoes with hooks jutting down from the toes, harnessed himself, handed the reins to his brother and proceeded to plow his land.

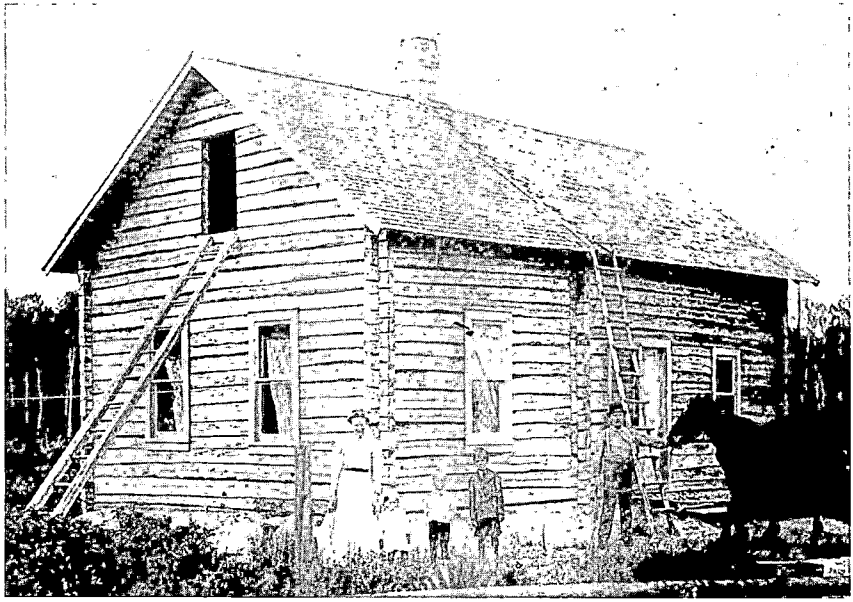
Out in Washington state, the stumps were particularly hard to remove because they were of old evergreen trees surrounded by huge growths of underbrush. In the Dakotas, settlers fought sudden rain storms, blizzards, and crop-scorching summer droughts in their efforts to farm their homesteads.

But somehow they did it. The jack-of-all-trades skills helped them to clear land and construct farm buildings. A New Englander said of them; "Every good Finnish farmer can turn his hand to anything, from making furniture to making shoes . . ."



A distinguishing feature of Finnish homesteads was the hay drying barn, purposely built with air spaces between the logs. This barn still stands on the Heikkinen farm at Nisula, Michigan. Photo by William Heikkinen

Settlers had few tools with which to build their homesteads, but their structures were sturdy and lasted many years. Nestor Kutsi built this house around 1910 at Alango, Minnesota. Photo courtesy of Immigration History Research Center, St. Paul, Minnesota



Most Americans thought the land was impossible for farming. The Houghton, Michigan *Sunday Mining Gazette* wrote that the Finnish immigrant took cutover land when nobody else in the world had the courage to tackle it. ". . . he turned that worthless stumpage into mighty valuable farm land."

The director of Minnesota's Northeast Experimental Station wrote: "Of all racial stocks, the Finns have created wealth where none existed before in greater measure and degree than any other." A *New York Times* reporter observed that the Finns in the Lake Superior region were taking a land of charred stumps and "creating a paradise."

Finnish-American homesteads were different from those of other Americans; usually they had smaller buildings, but more of them. Besides the distinctive sauna, there was a hay-drying barn out in the fields. It was purposely built with air spaces between the logs. When the hay was dry, it was hauled to the cattle barn in the farm yard.

Finns homesteading along the so-called Canadian Shield, about 100 miles north of Minneapolis and St. Paul used pine and poplar logs for their buildings. Their tools were simple; a saw, two kinds of axes—a broad ax for hewing, and the ordinary double-bitted ax for chopping—a plumbline, and an auger. They used stone and mortar for the chimneys and greased paper, or glass if they could afford it, for windows. Although none of the immigrants were professional log house builders, they were usually able to construct a livable cabin within a few days. Often, friends or family members who were skilled carpenters or cabinet makers helped put on the finishing touches.

By 1920, over half the Finnish population in the Lake Superior region had left the mines and camps to settle in their home-made log structures. Minnesota alone had 4,700 Finnish farms, most of which were adjacent to the Vermillion and Mesabi iron-bearing mountain ranges in St. Louis county.

The Finnish Farm Wife The most valuable asset a Finn had was his Finnish wife. It was she who held things together in the home and community while the husband was at work in the mines or the forests. And it was she, with her incredible stamina, *sisu* and ability as jill-of-all-trades, who made survival in the wilderness possible. Professor John I. Kolehmainen cites the example of a Toivola, Michigan woman, one of thousands who took it all in stride. "She bore thirteen children, ten growing to adulthood; for forty years she was the region's only midwife, making 103 safe deliveries. When her husband worked at distant logging camps, she took charge of the farm; she hitched the horse, plowed and harrowed, sowed seed by hand from a dishpan; she milked the



Graced with the serenity of many long and useful years, Hilja Knuutila, a farm wife in upper Michigan, keeps to the old ways, and still practices the ancient art of blood-letting on ailing friends and neighbors. **Photo by Peter Oikarinen**

cows and nursed the ailing stock. She tanned hides and made footwear, spun wool and knitted garments. She hauled food supplies from the nearest store, a round-trip journey requiring three days. She kept the farmhouse in repair, raised the chimney, and found time to help the neighbors; once she rescued a child from a 28-foot well. She felt no sense of being a heroine, wrote a reporter, but because she had versatile ability and unquenchable energy, she lived up to the standards of that day. These people had to work hard, do those things, or go under."*

Children in these families worked hard too, and grew up being poor; many brought great pride to those who struggled so hard to make their future brighter. Dr. Jacob W. Heikkinen, professor of the New Testament at Lutheran Theological Seminary in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and Director of the Lutheran House of Studies in Washington, D.C., is the youngest of seven sons born to Herman and Amanda Heikkinen. "My father was a tailor by trade. He came from Finland to Upper Michigan for adventure . . . but my mother emigrated from Suomussalmi out of sheer necessity. Her

* Kolehmainen, John I., *The Finns in America,* Teachers College Press, Columbia University, New York, 1968.

family was large, and from the age of 12 she had to make her own way in the world. She worked in America for two years to pay for her passage . . ."

The Heikkinen family moved from Baraga to Nisula, about thirty miles south of Hancock, Michigan in 1899. "All their worldly belongings were put into the wagon. The cow came along behind." But with all the privations and difficulties, Herman lived to be 82, and Amanda never required medical attention until the end—at 92.

One of today's landmarks in the Nisula area is the classic hay-drying barn on the Heikkinen farm where brother Viljo now lives, and as a hobby, maintains his own private museum of Finnish pioneer implements and artifacts.

Dr. Heikkinen's wife, Toini, is one of four sisters whose parents emigrated from Ostrobothnia in Finland. Her father was a sheet and tin plate mill worker in western Pennsylvania. An accomplished pianist, church organist and music teacher at Gettysburg College, she took her undergraduate work at Oberlin College, received her master's degree from Peabody Institute in Baltimore, Maryland and studied further with artist teachers.

"Yes," they agree, "our parents were incredible people. We're very proud of what they and others like them did."

Following World War II, Dr. Heikkinen traveled to Finland to serve as administrator of a million dollar American Lutheran reconstruction program.

But the wives paid dearly for the chance to live on their own land and rear their children on those remote farms. Lonely, fearful and tired, young women became old long before their time. Many depended on their Bibles for comfort and solace.

Most of the lonely homesteads are abandoned now; the unpainted, bleak-looking houses stand empty. Children and grandchildren prefer scrambling for a living in the cities to grubbing for an existence under harsh conditions in the country. Some descendants auctioned off the family farms; others use them only for hunting or fishing camps. Perhaps, someday, those farms will be settled again in another back-to-the land movement.

One fine example of a Finnish-American homestead farm is the Musakka home in St. Louis county, Minnesota, in the township of Idington. Built about 1910 by an immigrant from Viipuri, Finland, it has been abandoned for thirty years, but still stands, sturdy and beautiful.

Otto Walta, Folk Hero Folklore in America usually involves characters who are uniquely compatible with the local scene. They fit in, make do with their clever native in-

telligence and cunning, and outfox the bureaucrats or city slickers. A well-known American hero was Davy Crockett who supposedly wrestled bears, and tamed both man and beast on the wild frontier.

But Otto Walta was different. A giant hero to the Finns in Minnesota, he didn't fit in at all; in fact, he stood out like a sore thumb. A kind of Paul Bunyan, he was reputed to be six-foot four and weigh at least 240 pounds. "Hard as nails," they said. "Tough as a bull moose." He was so strong he could rip good-sized trees out of the ground and carry huge boulders like they were armloads of feathers. Some yarn spinners swore he could bend a three-inch steel pry-bar into the shape of a fish hook. And eat? Why, he could devour several loaves of bread and drain a bucket of milk in a gulp.

Once Otto Walta won a big row with the railroads. The big Finn wanted to speed up clearing land on his homestead, but didn't like to work his animals, and couldn't afford dynamite. He hiked across the swamp, some three miles, to the Duluth, Winnipeg and Pacific railroad tracks, ripped up an 800-pound rail, and carried it home. It made a fine crowbar for prying out stumps. They "came out of the ground just like potatoes," folks said.

One day some railroad people came looking for their missing rail, and asked Otto who had helped him haul it to his farm. "Nobody," said Otto, but they didn't believe him until he hoisted it to his shoulder and walked around with it as if it was a broom handle.

The railroad men looked at each other, and did some figuring. It would take a whole crew of men to build a road across the swamp to Otto's farm, and another whole crew to haul the rail back to the tracks. They walked off, defeated; it would be cheaper to let Otto keep the rail.

Otto had a sense of humor too. One Saturday night he and his brother went to town for some fun. After the saloons closed, they went looking for a *poika talo,* a Finnish boarding house for unmarried men. They were singing and shouting, and an English policeman told them to quiet down. They did, for a bit, and then started in again, louder than ever. The furious policeman called them stupid Finns and was about to use his club on them, but Otto grabbed him by his coat collar and hung him from a lineman's spike on a lamppost. Then they went off to bed.

Next morning six policemen hauled the brothers off to court, where the judge asked Otto if he had hung the policeman from a lamppost. "No," said Otto. Then he thought a moment and said "Well, come to think of it, I did hang a coat on a pole, but I didn't know there was anyone in it."

Although stories about Otto Walta were exaggerated, he

was indeed eccentric and strong and he did have an aura of mystery in his past. Born in Pomarkku, Finland in 1875, one of nine children of Lauri and Sofia Kulmala, he changed his name to Walta when he came to America in the late 1890s. He brought with him his reputation for feats of strength in contests, and fights with knives and fists. Some said he had probably accidentally killed someone in a fight, and that's why he changed his name. At any rate, after a stint in the mines at Hanna, Wyoming, he wound up in northern Minnesota about 1911.

Michael Karni, a specialist in Finnish-American culture at the University of Minnesota explains the big Finn's popularity as a folk hero. Otto, he says, fit the pattern of many Finns who suffered guilt and frustrations at leaving the home country. To compensate, he stayed as "Finnish" as possible, never learning English, and shunning the regulated work ethic. He talked about going back to Finland, but never did. He remained alienated all his life. As a folk hero, he did easily what for others was a struggle; he plowed his own ground, cleared his own stumps, and never had to worry about payments on farm implements.

Few people remember Otto Walta anymore. He was a hero at a special time, for a special set of circumstances.*

Community Life Immigrant Finns soon realized that one way of easing life's difficulties in America was to band together; collective action would change the new country into the land they had dreamed of. Leisure time, they reasoned, should be used for good purpose—to educate themselves and their children, and to keep Finnish culture alive.

Although unmarried men would live in rooming houses and single girls were offered their own cooperative boarding houses, community activity halls and churches would provide the real home away from home.

Finns maintained hundreds of buildings, often worth thousands of dollars each, to improve their community life. Each organization wanted its own building for a particular purpose, and "Finn Halls" soon became landmarks wherever Finns lived in large numbers.

All Finnish communities had political organizations, gymnastic societies, fraternal orders, glee clubs and mixed choruses. There were all sorts of activities, which today would be called "enrichment programs." Violin, piano and mandolin recitals were scheduled, along with readings, speeches, ba-

* Karni, Michael, "Otto Walta: Finnish Folk Hero of the Mesabi Range," *Minnesota History* (Winter, 1967). Reprinted in *Roots* (Spring, 1973).

zaars, debates and dramas. Sewing circles and reading study groups flourished, as did publishing associations.

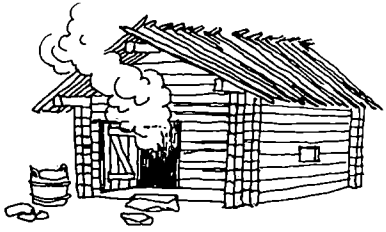
All groups collectively sponsored publishing networks which held them together ethnically. In the 1920s, each Finnish household subscribed to an average of three Finnish language publications.

Family Life Even with all the hardships of the immigrant's world, first generation native Finnish Americans often recall their childhoods with great fondness. Many think they had a richer and better life in those days than children do today.

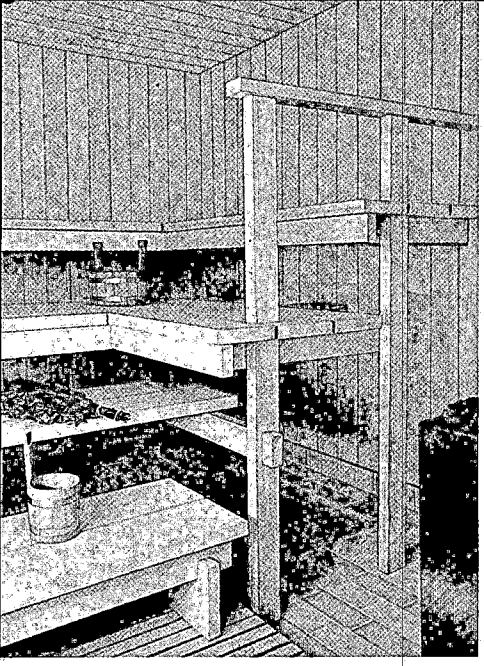
During the 1920s, schools in western rural areas were often one-room cabins, built of hand-hewn timbers, reached by country roads that were little more than wagon tracks. Gray, grim and forbidding on the outside, they were usually warm and cheery inside with their box stoves glowing red hot to counter the forty-below zero winter temperatures. Teachers in lumbering and farming communities were usually girls fresh out of high school, although some had no more than an eighth grade education. It was considered sufficient to teach young Finns to speak English, read, write and learn their numbers. This they did quite well.

Finnish children usually skiied to school in winter, sometimes a distance of three or four miles, carrying their lunches in a canvas bag over their shoulders. When they walked, they toted their lunches of salted herring, a couple of slices of homemade bread, milk in whiskey bottles or mustard jars, and sometimes an apple—all wrapped in a Finnish language newspaper which their mothers stuffed in an empty lard or coffee pail.

Sauna A rune of *Kalevala* says that Kotihenki, or the "home spirit" dwells not in the house but in the sauna and the Finns believed this with all their hearts. Since ancient times, sauna had been associated with birth, rite-of-passage, love, health and death. To Finns in America, no matter how poor they were or how humble the building, sauna gave them a stability and link with the past that was almost as necessary as food or shelter. For this reason, they built and lived in their sauna before putting up their homestead cabin.



Just like grandfather used to make. This drawing of a typical rural smoke sauna was made by V. Svaetichin. **From the collection of the National Museum of Finland, Helsinki**



There are thousands of Finnish saunas such as this in the United States and Canada. The branches of birch—vihta—*are used to swat the body and stimulate circulation.* **Photo courtesy of Finnish Sauna Society, Helsinki**

The typical immigrant sauna was a small log hut with one door, one window and one airhole. The wood-burning *kiuas* or stove, was made out of fist-sized igneous stones that didn't crack from the heat. As the stones heated, smoke poured into the sauna and out the airhole. When the heat had risen to a high enough temperature, the fire was allowed to go out and the airhole was plugged with a cloth. The sauna was then ready for bathing.

Inside the little hut was a big pot of water to be heated hot. A barrel-sized tub of cold water stood on the floor near the door. Lying on the bench or in the cold water tub were switches (*vihta*) of cedar or birch branches, with which bathers beat themselves to stimulate circulation. There was, of course, a high platform on which to lie down. On the wall shelf were kitchen brushes and the bar of yellow laundry soap for lathering and scrubbing. There were no dressing rooms; in summer, family members left their clothes outside the door on a bench; in winter, they disrobed inside. After bathing, they simply picked up their dirty clothes and walked into the house, nude. To the oldtime Finns, nudity and cleanliness went together; sex belonged in the bedroom.

Immigrant Finns went to their saunas after the day of exhausting labor, sweated out their weariness along with the grime, and emerged refreshed and relaxed. In the absence of medical specialists, Medicaid, Medicare or Blue Cross, they treated their rheumatism, arthritis, colds and flu in the sauna. Sometimes mothers bore their babies there because it was clean, warm, private and there was plenty of hot water handy.

They used to say: "If a drink of whiskey and a hot sauna won't cure you, your ailment is fatal."

Clannishness Outsiders considered the Finns a clannish bunch. They stuck to their language and customs, married within their own community, and stubbornly insulated themselves against too much interference from strangers. Often they lived in their own part of town or in settlements that became replicas of those in the Old Country.

In reality though, things never came together that peacefully. By nature, Finns are individualists rather than mass followers, and in America with their new freedom from strait jacket rules, they decided now was the time to express those long smoldering social and religious convictions. Their newly formed groups were usually at odds with each other for one reason or another; at times they were openly hostile.

Most of the immigrants fitted themselves into one of several strong factions; the "Church Finns," the Lutherans, the "Temperance" or "Dry Finns," whose participants were usually Church Finns, and the "Labor Finns," socialists, who generally shied away from formal religious activities. And because of the Finnish penchant for being Chief rather than Indian, there were splinter groups within the major factions, along with breakaway rebels, hard-liners, pacifiers and dissenters-in-general. All appear to have been stormy in nature and outspoken in their beliefs.

RELIGION

Religious groups had a rough time resolving their differences. For the first time, the people were without any coercion to belong to any church or pay taxes in order to maintain their status; even so, more than 25 per cent of the immigrants did work for and develop churches of their choice.

The first arrivals in copper country in Michigan were the Laestadians, named for the powerful revival preacher L. L. Laestadius of northern Sweden and Finland. At first they joined with other Lutherans, but later separated from the Norwegians and Swedes and formed their own association. This group believed in lay ministry, confession of sins, absolution and congregational self-rule. By 1884, twenty-two lay preachers were serving in the loosely organized religious bodies. These Apostolic Lutherans, a name coined in Calumet, Michigan, have now split into at least four different religious bodies and apparently have no plans for merging with any other American group.

Many immigrants wanted to continue church life in the spirit and style of the mother-church. Their first pastor from



(Above) *Old Main, at Suomi College, Hancock, Michigan, was dedicated in 1900. About a third of the students are of Finnish background.* (Below) *The Paavo Nurmi Center for Physical Education at Suomi College, is named for Finland's great Olympic runner.* Photos courtesy of Suomi College



the Church of Finland, Alfred E. Backman arrived in Calumet, Michigan in 1876. He served for seven years before he returned to Finland because of ill health.

Ordained ministers from Finland had a hard time of it in America. None were prepared for the moral decay they found in rough mining and lumbering communities. They were discouraged by language problems, Americanization of the church, religious indifference and anti-clericalism that was rife among late 19th century immigrants. The energetic ministers were badly overworked; in ten years, one hardworking cleric traveled 84,560 miles, gave 1,533 sermons and conducted 769 worship services. Of the 63 Church of Finland clerics who served before 1925, about forty returned to the home country. Several leading clerics remained; among them were V. Rautanen, Rautalahti and Setälä.

It was clear from the beginning that trying to transfer the doctrine of the Church of Finland to America intact would not work, nor would control by the mother church be acceptable. By the same token, trained pastoral leadership and parish education were greatly needed. In 1885, Pastor J. K. Nikander arrived from Finland with what became the solution to the dilemma; he became the father of the Suomi-Synod, Finnish Evangelical Lutheran Church of America. Furthermore, he established a college and seminary, Suomi, and served as its president until his death. The Suomi Seminary educated 119 pastors during its time of existence from 1904 to 1958, when it joined the Lutheran School of Theology in Chicago, with two professors representing the Finnish heritage. Suomi College in Hancock continues as a privately supported junior college for liberal arts, vocational and social programs, as well as courses in religion.

The Suomi Synod, in 1962, shared in the founding of the Lutheran Church of America. In 1964, some of the National Lutherans with their emphasis on the people's church governance and accent on the Gospel, affiliated with the orthodox Missouri Synod. By then, their clergymen were almost all American-born and educated.

SOCIAL MOVEMENTS

Drunkenness was a big problem to immigrant men, particularly those who were unmarried. According to temperance journals, hundreds of saloons run by Finns, Poles and other immigrants, parted the bored, thirsty miners and loggers from their wages at the rate of about $6½ million a year. And Finns were the first to agree that alcohol brought out the worst in them.

Temperance A number of local abstinence societies appeared in the mid-1800s, but the first big blow against the demon rum was the Finnish National Temperance Brotherhood, organized in 1889. By 1909, membership rolls boasted an impressive 7,057. Of course there was a certain amount of backsliding which undoubtedly produced tears among the ladies, along with a few hundred temporary suspensions from the societies. Finns who joined with American prohibitionists were elated over the passing of the Eighteenth Amendment.



The Finnish National Temperance Brotherhood was organized in 1889 to fight the demon rum. By 1909 the membership had reached 7,057, including the ladies of Eveleth, Minnesota, pictured in 1904. **Photo courtesy of Institute for Migration, Turku University, Finland**

"Labor" Finns The Labor Finns had the bitterest time of all. Their group was started by refugee radicals who fled the 1899-1905 Russification program in Finland, and by 1906, had organized a national Finnish Socialist Federation. They built a successful and powerful socialist organization —then wrecked it because of ideological squabbling, issues of industrial unionism and later communism. By 1913, there were 13,847 members of the far leftist group.

Finnish socialists established several newspapers; *Raivaaja* in Fitchburg, Massachusetts; *Työmies* in Hancock, Michigan; *Industrialisti* of Duluth, Minnesota; *Naisten Viiri* of Superior, Wisconsin; *Toveri,* in Astoria, Oregon, and *Vapaus* in Sudbury, Canada. Much of their activities involved "Hall socialism," which was mostly cultural and social. But there were

painful controversies too which finally broke the force of the movement. During the 1930s, almost all Finnish socialists were shocked to learn the true nature of Red communism in Russia. One Finnish American said that communism was "like a beautiful toy with which we played, giving luster to our dances and plays. We spoke with a Communist mouth, but out of a Social Democratic head. We knew nothing of Communism's severity, iron discipline, and demand for complete self-abnegation."

Not much is left of these radical groups; even their newspapers now concentrate almost entirely on social and cultural aspects of life in North America. As one of them commented: "We tried to fly higher than our wings could carry us."

There is little doubt, however, that the early Finnish socialists and unionists contributed greatly to America's social consciousness. They braved the establishment's wrath before it became fashionable to do so.

The one thing that united all the disparate factions in the United States and Canada was the Russian attack on Finland in 1939, the Winter War. All organizations worked in harmony to collect relief funds and send medical help to the defenders of the Old Country.

Sven Stadius, Finnish vice consul in Toronto for forty-one years, explained the situation in Canada: "The political line is sharply drawn here. You are either this or that, and never the twain shall meet. In order to help Finland during the Winter War, we formed organizations that wanted sole rights to collect funds for Finland. One was the extreme left, the communist group; another was the extreme right, and a third group was in the center. All three groups applied for permission to collect money, but officials in Ottawa said 'no'. Only one group would be allowed—and there could be no



Sven Stadius went to Canada in search of adventure, and found a career. He recently retired after serving the Finnish community as Vice Consul for 41 years.
Photo by Eloise Engle

political overtones. So, finally we got permission to organize the 'Finnish War Aid Association in Canada.' I headed the Association, and it was one of the highlights of my life. For the first time, the two extremes met and worked together very harmoniously. After the war, the factions split and were never again united."

Stadius says that today, things are different. "There is a tendency now to get together in the 'Finnish Canadian Cultural Federation'. Any non-political organization can join and participate in cultural work among the Finns. Already we have one organization from the extreme left. I hope we can make this work. I say, let bygones be bygones. There is no room for the kind of divisiveness we used to have."

COOPERATIVES

Today the term "consumer cooperative," has a sensible, down-to-earth ring to it. Organizations owned and operated by and for the benefit of participating members are great ways to stretch the household income. But when the immigrant Finns organized their cooperatives, the idea was an ethnic curiosity . . . different . . . maybe a bit dangerous. "The Finns brought in the co-ops. To the Finns, let the co-ops belong," were the skeptical comments. One American said: "Those Finns have consumer co-ops for everything from baby shoes to coffins." And this was just about the case.

The need for co-ops was basically economic. People wanted to save money on things they needed to buy. At the same time, they wanted to shop in places they could call their own and where they could conduct their business in Finnish. Some co-ops began as buying clubs where money was pooled in order to buy goods in large quantities at reduced prices. By 1916, the Finns were running about seventy cooperatives, with twelve of the larger ones reporting a combined business of $450,000—a whopping amount for that day and age. Most of the businesses were general stores; unhappily a number of them ran into financial trouble because of inexperience and lack of business training of their hired personnel.

In 1917, delegates from nineteen cooperatives in the Midwest organized the Cooperative Central Exchange in Superior, Wisconsin. Three years later, this wholesale organization's sales to thirty-one Finnish co-op members was $409,591, and in 1963, shortly before its merger with Midland Cooperatives, Inc., its sales to 242 cooperatives, ninety of which were begun by Finns, was $21.7 million. Americans decided *this* was more like it!

By 1943, Americans' attitudes had changed so much that about half the members in Michigan, Wisconsin and Minne-

sota served by the Superior exchange were non-Finnish. This general trend was evident in almost all communities where co-ops flourished.

Meanwhile, English was replacing Finnish for conducting business. An employee remarked: "There are two hard nuts to crack—to teach English to a Finlander, and Cooperation to an American." The Finnish language died hard, however, and it wasn't until the 1950s that English replaced Finnish at virtually all levels. "Now," complained an oldtimer, "we have to take an interpreter to our own store!"

In 1948 the large, Finnish Cooperative Trading Company of Waukegan, Illinois, merged with the North Chicago Consumers Cooperative which had been started by Slavic immigrants. In a sense, both groups submerged their identities for the good of all.

According to Michael Karni of the Immigration History Research Center, University of Minnesota, the co-op movement was an important unifier in Finnish-American society. A co-op store was the one neutral territory where former radicals and church Finns could meet and work together on a strictly consumerism basis.

In recent years, co-ops have made a triumphant return in the form of huge and powerful credit unions, buying services, food chains, travel clubs, department stores, banks and many other areas. The Finnish consumer cooperative movement isn't considered odd anymore. They were just ahead of their time.

Of course, almost all of them are without any special ethnic identity nowadays.

SWEDISH-SPEAKING FINNS

Immigration authorities and census takers had all sorts of unique ways of categorizing Finns. Some decided that everybody born in Finland was a Finn; others maintained that since Finland was a Grand Duchy of the Czar, those Finns traveling with a Russian passport were Russian. A number of newcomers whose passages originated in Sweden and Norway wound up on those countries' lists, and Finns moving to Canada from the United States were considered Americans. A favorite system, particularly in Canada, was to count everybody by mother tongue. The idea that thousands of people could be born in Finland, yet speak nothing but Swedish, didn't make any sense at all on this side of the ocean.

After about 1910, word sifted through that about one-fifth of the so-called Swedes were actually Finns, but by that time the damage had already been done. The impact of those early mistakes was later felt when the quota system was in effect.

Only 3 per cent of the number of Finns already in the United States could be admitted each year. Once the quota was filled, the gates were closed until the following year. This was one of the reasons many Finns emigrated to Canada and Australia during the 1920s where no such rules applied. The national quota system was finally abolished in 1965.

Most of the Swedish-speaking Finns (labeled as Swedes), were from the southwest and coastal communities of Finland, and from Ostrobothnia. Their reasons for emigrating were like those of other Europeans; jobs, opportunities, land, adventure and a chance for a new life.

By 1870, a number of them had settled in New York and in Ludington, Michigan. During the 1880s, more came to New York City, to Worcester, Massachusetts and southern Michigan. By the time of World War I, there were clusters of Swedish-speaking Finns in Philadelphia, Boston, other parts of Massachusetts, New York State, Michigan, Minnesota, Wisconsin, northern Illinois, the Rocky Mountain states and in Canada. By far the greatest number settled in Washington state.

The Swedo-Finns were generally good businessmen. They opened small shops—watchmaker, locksmith, food, bakery, etc.—started fire and life insurance companies, timber companies and sawmills. Some businesses progressed conventionally, others took the co-op route.

Big Business An example of a successful co-op was Olympia Veneer which became one of the biggest veneer producing companies in the United States. It began soon after World War I at a time when salaries and working conditions in the Puget Sound area were grim for the woodworking industry. Edward Westman, Axel Erikson and J. Lucas got together 125 people from Seattle, Tacoma, Olympia and Hoquiam, each of whom put up $500, for equal ownership of the company. Of the members, 63 were Swedish-speaking Finns, the rest were Swedes and Norwegians, but they all called themselves Americans.

Leadership was selected by the part-owners, with each having one vote. Everyone worked for $4 a day, regardless of the job—a system not understood nor appreciated by the financial community. During the first eight months, there were no salaries at all.

Their first factory was a "fire sale" bargain, a saw mill near Tacoma which had been burned out earlier but could be purchased for $7,000. The owners pitched in and rebuilt it, bought machinery on credit and were ready for business by fall of their first year.

Almost none of the part owners had any experience in

veneer work. When their machines arrived, they had to hire outside help from Portland to demonstrate how to run them.

The first order came from California for cheap orange packing crates. Everyone worked frantically for the first three months, but because of a frost, some of the orange crop was ruined, cancellations came in, and the co-op wound up $19,000 short.

Capital was badly needed and some of the part-owners tried without success to borrow from the banks. The Swedes had already taken what advances they could out of the company, but the Swedo-Finns left their money in—an action that saved the company. Many wives went to work elsewhere to earn money to save the company. Finally it was decided that everybody would have to put up another $500 to buy stock, lumber, fir and other materials. But many had already put in their life savings; from then on they would have to borrow from friends and relatives and go without salaries for some time to come.

At last, orders began coming in and the company showed small gains. Some of the 8 per cent loans were paid off and in 1923, the company paid its first dividend—$300 per share. The following year, Olympia Veneer Company had total assets of $75,000, and the banker who had earlier turned down the loan request now offered to help, in return for 51 per cent of the stock. Needless to say, the offer was rejected.

The history of Olympia Veneer is a saga in itself—the coming of age of an industry started by poor immigrants, the hard work, the sacrifice, and finally the success. In 1951, thirty-one of the original part-owners were still living but were mostly inactive or retired. In 1954, after considering many offers to buy their holdings, the committee decided to sell to U.S. Plywood. Their total holdings, exchanged for stock in U.S. Plywood, were valued at $20 million. All monies were divided among the share owners.*

FINNISH-CANADIANS

Athough a small group of Finns lived in Vancouver, British Columbia as early as 1840, and were joined by others from Alaska in 1867, the first real emigration to Canada was in the late 1800s when Delaware Finns moved north to work on the Welland Canal. In 1882, jobs opened up on the Canadian Pacific Railroad, attracting sizeable numbers from

* For the full story of Olympia Veneer, see *Finlands Svenskar i Amerika,* by Anders Myhrman, Helsinki, 1972.

Michigan, Minnesota and Finland. Yet, before 1900, there were probably no more than 1,000 Finns in the whole of Canada.

The situation changed after the turn of the century when a series of depressions in the U.S. made the other side of the border increasingly inviting. Finns refer to this period as "Canadian time," when many of them left the Dakotas and Montana to work in Canadian mines, lumber camps and on the railroad. They were joined by a number of immigrants from the Old Country. By 1911, some 15,000 Finns (5,000 from the States) had settled in and around Thunder Bay, Sudbury, Timmins, Toronto, Sault Ste. Marie in Ontario; in Montreal, and in various spots across the country to Vancouver. In 1900, a unique and successful experiment in co-operative community living was started in Sointula on Malcolm Island, B.C. by a Finnish idealist, Matti Kurikka. The community is still flourishing.

A second wave of immigrants went to Canada in the 1920s—a period of hard times in Finland because of her recent Independence War. The 1920 enactment of a national origins quota system in the U.S. prevented thousands of Finns from entering America; Canada, however, was open, and needed laborers willing to work. They needed only to be healthy and have $25 in their pockets. About 20,000 came during the 1920s.

Kalle and Ida Kuusisto built their home in the wilderness at Lappe, Ontario, Canada. This 1912 photo included children, chickens and pets. Photo courtesy of Finnish-Canadian Historical Society





With all the Finns in Canada, it was only fitting that in 1961 Urho Kekkonen, the President of Finland, should visit them. Here he is greeted at Port Arthur, Ontario, by charming twin Finns. Photo courtesy of Vapaa Sana Press, Ltd., Toronto

A third wave emigrated between 1950-1960, following the long war years when Finland's borders were closed. Today, there are about 60,000 Finns in Canada, with more than half of them living in Ontario.

Making a Living Reverend Yrjo Raivio who emigrated from the Tampere area of Finland to the mining town of Copper Cliff in 1970 discusses those early immigrants with great love, humor and empathy. He visits them regularly in their homes or hospitals where many of the oldsters now live.

"They were brave, respectable people. Many came without any formal schooling at all, because Finland had no compulsory education until 1922. So they were largely unskilled which meant that the men had to be content with low level jobs as miners, lumberjacks, farm hands and railroad workers—and the girls as domestics . . ."

But Finns are a resourceful lot and many found ways of making a good living. Sven Stadius emigrated from Hämeenlinna, Finland in 1923. "I was looking for adventure and when the promised job in Singapore fell through, I considered Ceylon for a while and then decided on Canada. Everybody else was going to the States but I wanted to be different."

Although Stadius spoke several European languages, he knew no English, but he figured he'd make out somehow. "The first thing I did in Montreal was spend $5 of my $25 fortune on a pair of pointed shoes I saw in the window. That was a small fortune in those days but I wanted to be up to



Finnish-Canadian Grand Festivals, now held each year in a different community, were begun during the 1939-40 Winter War to raise funds for refugee relief. When that need ceased, funds were diverted to Finnish-Canadian charities. **Photo by Eeva, courtesy of Vaapa Sana Press, Ltd., Toronto**

date. Well, on that same day I went to see the colonization department of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and the chap there placed me on a farm near Cherbourg, Quebec. I put on my new pointed shoes, climbed aboard the train and got off at the station in the eastern township. From there, I walked miles and miles to the farm. I'm telling you, my feet were never so sore—I didn't put those shoes on again for a long, long time."

"I was supposed to work on the farm for the summer. They asked if I knew how to milk a cow so I said, 'Just show me which end to start at.' "

Stadius later teamed up with a Norwegian friend to go harvesting in western Canada. "There were hundreds and hundreds of men on the train, and we were all looking for harvesting work. Our fare from Montreal to Winnipeg was $15 and from there on, it was a half-cent a mile. Farmers lined up along the tracks yelling their bids . . . we made about $1 or $1.50 a day with board, and those who could handle machinery made up to $3 a day."

Stadius tried other jobs too. At one point he rode horseback into the valley of New Finland, selling life insurance. Unfortunately, a number of Finns had lost their savings earlier when the Home Bank went bankrupt. "Finally I

decided it was time to learn English so I joined Regina Collegiate. I picked it up fast because I already knew Swedish, Latin, French and German."

After ten years in western Canada, Stadius headed east. The Depression was on and work had to be found. In Montreal, he got a job as secretary to the YMCA and shortly after began his own business—importing granite from Finland.

In 1933, he was asked by the Consul General in Montreal if he'd be interested in the job of Vice Consul in Toronto. Indeed he would. A Canadian lawyer, Kingsley Graham, was appointed Consul, and the two men worked together for many years. "I assisted in the Finnish end of it, the Consular business and carrying on my own importing. I expanded my granite importing, and added to it Valio cheese and Fazer chocolates, sporting goods and so on. I was finally able to open my own store, but only for Finns to buy things. The rest was strictly wholesale."

Sven Stadius is 75 years old now, and recently retired after serving Finland in Canada for 41 years.

Bakers, Bankers, and Bootleggers In Finnish communities, many kinds of businesses sprang up. Finns organized lumbering and engineering firms, started small restaurants and bakeries, set up shop as watchmakers and tailors. And there were the co-ops, some successful, others not. Today, in Toronto, the Finns have a bank, and a credit union with a capital of close to $3 million. Kormak Lumber Company, begun by the Korpela father and sons, controls large lumber holdings and sawmills in northern Ontario.

In Sudbury, Carl Lehto developed his menswear business in a unique way. After opening a store on Main Street, he put an ad in the paper, challenging anyone to wrestle him in the show window of his new store. Whoever succeeded in throwing him won a new suit of clothes.

Kalle Brofeldt started his printing business on Main Street in Calumet, Michigan, the "nesting place" for Finns in America. **Photo courtesy of National Museum of Finland, Helsinki**



Since Lehto was not a big man, he had plenty of burly challengers, much to the delight of crowds who gathered outside to watch the matches. But because of his technique, no one could throw him, even as he got older. He knew exactly how to handle the daring young giants from the mines and woods. Lehto is over 80 years old now and one of the wealthiest Finns in Canada.

A number of rough, tough *puukko*-carrying Finns became quite adept at a different form of enterprise; brewing, bootlegging and smuggling. "Base operations" were *koira torppa,* little houses where farm hands lived. These were guarded by German shepherd dogs, trained to be as fierce as wolves and hold authorities at bay until incriminating evidence could be hidden. In 1916, when alcohol was prohibited in Canada, smuggling liquor across the border and from province to province became a very lucrative business.

It was a rough life in those early days, particularly for men without the sobering influence of mothers, sisters and wives. There was heavy drinking and a lot of fighting; the Sudbury funeral home shows a 1913 Christmas day statistic. The funeral home's first three corpses were brought in from the Castle mine; two murders and a suicide—all Finns.

The Depression Years Finnish immigrants in Canada as well as those in the United States, suffered horribly during the Great Depression of the 1930s. The unemployed had no place to go for help; there were no agencies set up to care for thousands of laborers out of work, many of whom had language difficulties. The Finns did what they could to help their own. Sven Stadius recalls how bad it was: "The unemployed built for themselves small cabins from old boxes and sheet metal pieces. These little huts were clustered under the bridges or along the river, and the people cooked whatever they could find or beg in tin cans over open fires. At night as you walked along the river bank you could see Finns cooking their evening meal. The two girls at the Finnish consulate, Helmi Suutinen and Margret Holmquist made daily trips down there with food, blankets and clothing. Carrying supplies down to the poor Finns lasted about two years. I won't forget that experience."

A Little Favoritism There is no secret about the fact that for years the Canadian government favored Scandinavians as immigrants. The Finns had a reputation for themselves as a hard-working reliable people who adapted well to the pioneer country. They also earned a reputation for loyalty, especially during World War II, when Finns technically became enemy aliens. Radar, at that time a top secret invention, was heavily guarded at all laboratories, but a Finnish radar

technician who was born in the Old Country, was routinely allowed into classified areas all during the war. There was no question as to his sympathies—he was Canadian.

Also during this period, the Canadian government required German aliens to report to the Royal Canadian Mounted Police once a month. For the Finns, it was once a year, and then with apologies for the inconvenience.

Finns are intensely proud of being Canadians. Most of those who have overcome the language barrier have received their citizenship papers. Others who have lived for 50 or 60 years in Finnish communities where they had no particular need for English, continue to shy away from possible embarrassment about naturalization procedures before a judge. But Canadian? Indeed they are.

AMERICANIZATION

After World War I and Finland's independence, immigration to North America never again reached the volume it had earlier. For the next few years, a number of Finns sailed to Canada and some of the newer arrivals in America returned home. But those who had been in the States long enough to put down roots, raise a family, own land and have good jobs, stayed on and involved themselves in American life.

They held fast to their societies, newspapers, causes, movements, traditions and language, but gradually, much to the dismay of oldsters, things began to change. Youngsters wanted



This 5-cent stamp commemorating the 50th anniversary of independence for the Republic of Finland, and a tradition of friendship between the United States and Finland, was released on October 6, 1967 at Finland, Minnesota. The Finnish coat of arms, reproduced on the stamp, dates back to 1781 when Finland became a grand duchy under Sweden. The roses surrounding the crowned lion are believed to represent the nine original provinces. Reproduced by permission of the U.S. Postal Service



The landscape and the names tell the traveller he is in Finland, but actually this is in the byways of Upper Michigan. Photo by Lauri Paananen

American clothes instead of old-fashioned homemade things. They started using slang words, chewing gum and wondering why they had to drink milk instead of soda pop; store-bought bread in school lunch pails seemed preferable for appearance's sake instead of mother's home-baked rye. Young men no longer wore their *pieksu* boots with the turned-up toes and women discarded their unfashionable shawls and homespun dresses for the mail-order catalog or drygoods store variety. For a while, even the Finnish language seemed endangered, particularly during the 1920s and even into the 1930s when the big "Americanization," or melting pot attitudes were so strong.

Finns were not the only victims of this movement for all racial and ethnic groups to shed their ancient heritages and become as one people—Americans. It happened all over the country to all groups, particularly minorities whose ways and languages were strikingly different. Some children were ashamed of their parents' heavy accents, old-fashioned ways and ethnic customs. Many changed their names for simplicity's sake but often it was sheer necessity. The 19th century work advertisement, "No Irish need apply" was only one facet of the cruel scene where ethnic slurs and slights were accepted usage. There were many unkind designations for recent newcomers to America—Micks, kikes, wops, niggers, mackerel-snappers, frogs, limeys, canucks, polacks, chinks, Japs and squareheads. Finns came out fairly well on the list—they were termed "round-heads" because their hair was often cut round, across the forehead, sometimes with a bowl to guide the scissors.

Finglish Old Country Finns struggled hard to learn English—at least that's what they claimed. Some coyly declared they were mastering one new English word each year, but most of them settled for a curious mixture of the two languages which H. L. Mencken lists as "Finglish," in his

book *The American Language*. It was an easy dialect for the immigrants, and even non-Finns advertised their products in Finglish when they were selling in Finnish communities. As time went on, however, the dialect became so "in-house," that neither Americans nor Old Country Finns could understand it. Archaic words, long since forgotten in Finland, continued happily as Finglish in America.



Richard A. Bassler, is a native American, born in New York, but spoke only Finnish when he entered public school. Now a Ph.D., he is a professor at The American University in Washington, D.C. **Photo courtesy of Richard A. Bassler**

Suffragettes Finnish American women were enthusiastic boosters for the right to vote. Finland had granted women that right in 1907—the first country in Europe to do so (second in the world after New Zealand)—and the immigrants participated avidly in colorful cyclist parades in New York, Minneapolis, Duluth and other cities. Suffragettes founded their own newspaper, *Toveritar* in Astoria, Oregon, in 1907. In the 1930s, its name was changed to *Naisten Viiri* and it was moved to Superior, Wisconsin.

Loyalty Early Finns were almost solidly Republican. They somehow associated the Democratic party with hard times, Catholicism, and monkeying around with the currency. Said one oldtimer, "I have always voted for the Republicans and I always will, so long as my eyes see the blue of the heavens and my ears hear the echoes of the backwoods." Even today, "Democratic" (dark) bread can be purchased in some Finnish communities—as a reminder of hard times.

President McKinley was a great favorite of the immigrants. They lovingly sent him a pair of slippers and a $500 gold and silver memento. Teddy Roosevelt, another hero, received a beautiful hand-made *puukko* sheathed knife, delivered to the White House.

But times changed and by 1932, Finns, both conservative and liberal were supporting Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Today, Finnish-Americans seem to follow no particular voting pattern.

"Birds of Passage" Homesickness for the Old Country was not so acute during the years when the children were growing up and everyone was working hard. There wasn't so much time to miss the birch forests, the fragrant spring flowers or cuckoos singing in the woodlands. Most families had learned to appreciate the climate in America and had adjusted to life in a country that had no midnight sun in June. But as people grew older, nostalgia gnawed at them; they longed to return to the Old Country.

Some of their unhappiness stemmed from guilt because they left in the first place, and they knew they faced disapproval. In the early days, this was expressed in statements such as: "Never trust a Finn who is living abroad." Or, "Once one has crossed the ocean once, he is always on the wrong side." Nevertheless, they did go home, often seven or eight times, before America or Canada finally "took." These travelers became known as "Birds of Passage." With today's jet travel, there is a constant stream of such "birds" among second and third generation Finns who love to see places they'd always heard about as youngsters.

But the longer new settlers were away, the more evident it was which side of the ocean they belonged on. "I always urge people not to fight it (homesickness)," says Sven Stadius. "Go, see for yourself. You'll never be satisfied if you don't." Reverend Yrjo Raivio says the same thing. "Not too long ago a Finnish-Canadian family sold everything they had and moved to Finland. Five months later they were back and had to start all over again."

Stadius explains his feelings: "I love Finland. I like to go back to get a good cup of coffee and see what's happened to my old friends. But most of them are gone now, or else they're so *old*." He laughs. "That's the way life is."

Attitudes in Finland Finns as visitors from America soon changed attitudes in the Old Country. It was obvious they had made something of their lives and had found opportunities across the sea that simply hadn't existed in Finland. They no longer felt guilty because of their new citizenship. Besides, the United States and Canada were fast friends with Finland at the government level. America had helped Finland at the time of her Independence War, and Finland had become famous as the only debtor to repay her loan. American Finns took great pride in sending gifts to the Old Country: Chinook salmon spawn from Astoria, Oregon, white-tailed

deer from Minnesota, black grouse and capercaille from Wisconsin along with seeds and plants. There are even red deer from Virginia thriving in the Finnish forests.

Trade between the two countries flourished during the 1920s with Finland importing American automobiles, machinery, hardware, metals and raw cotton. The U.S. imported Finnish cellulose and paper and wood-working products. After the Depression, trade dwindled, but by 1934 the U.S. was in a position to negotiate reciprocal trade agreements with foreign countries on the basis of the unconditional most-favored nation principle. In 1936, Finland became one of 16 nations signing the agreement which removed or reduced excessive trade barriers. A solid foundation was laid upon which to build up a mutually profitable exchange of goods.

Today, some 70 American companies have established trade relations with the Soviet Union, using Finnish companies as agents, distributors, service centers or exhibition arrangers.

Meanwhile, during those early years, cultural and social ties were binding the two countries. The music of Jean Sibelius thrilled American audiences, and Paavo Nurmi, the "Flying Finn" became a household word as he broke Olympic track records. American novels and plays as well as scientific achievements were eagerly followed by Finns. Eugene O'Neil's plays were almost immediately translated and performed in Helsinki theaters.

THE WINTER WAR

With all the outpourings of cultural, social and economic friendship between the three countries through the years, the one event that mobilized the Finns' love for the mother country was the Soviet attack on Finland in 1939-40—the Winter War.

Although the United States and Canada were officially neutral, there was no doubt as to the people's sympathies. Former U.S. President Herbert Hoover spoke out strongly on behalf of the Finns, whom he had long admired. When Congress failed to act on his recommendations to break diplomatic relations with the Soviets, he established a fund-raising organization for the relief of the wartime homeless in Finland. In New York City, Mayor Fiorello LaGuardia formed a committee to sponsor a "Let's Help Finland" mass meeting in Madison Square Garden on December 20, 1939.

The American Red Cross appropriated $25,000 for initial relief measures; an additional $10,000 was immediately sent

to London for the purchase of medicines to be flown to the Finnish Red Cross. All Red Cross chapters in the United States were urged to collect contributions for the relief of Finnish war victims.

Meanwhile American-Finnish clubs and associations formed a relief committee, composed of 39 societies, and set a goal of $1 million to be raised for the Finnish Red Cross.

At the Finnish Workers Educational Alliance, huge cartons packed with old clothes and shoes and labeled with the Red Cross emblem were shipped to war sufferers. In Sudbury, Ontario, Canada, Carl Lehto gathered six of his friends together in the sauna where they organized the Finnish-Canadian Grand Festivals, the proceeds of which would go to Finnish relief, to veterans and to children of war veterans.

From various parts of the States and Canada men of Finnish origin headed for New York to go abroad and fight. There were volunteer women, too, who sailed on the Swedish liner *Gripsholm* to do war work and nursing. In Delaware a group of 60 farmers raised $500 for the cause. Four Finnish seamen jumped ship at Portland, Maine, and made their way to New York where they would sail on the *Gripsholm* with the other volunteers. An American pilot signed on, hoping he could organize a Finnish-American flying corps.

Probably at no time in American history had public opinion been so concerned as to the fate of a small foreign country. Sibelius concerts were conducted for Finnish relief by Toscanini and Stokowski; American teen-agers collected coins on street corners for the cause and 44 Brewster aircraft were declared "surplus" so as to be sent to Finland.

But not enough help came in time, and Finland was forced to sign an agreement with Russia after 105 days of bitter fighting.

POST WAR AMERICA

Finland's close ties with North America continued after the war. New immigrants flew across the ocean in a matter of hours instead of sailing for days and days. Many wore fine clothes rather than homespun costumes, and carried smart luggage in place of knapsacks and crudely-tied boxes. The majority spoke several languages, although English was sometimes their poorest, and a sizeable percentage were accomplished artists, scholars, technicians, businessmen and professional people.

The post-war years also saw a change in second and third generation Americans and Canadians of other foreign back-

grounds. Military men and women returned from overseas duty with a new respect for the countries of their forefathers. Many got to know Americans of different ethnic origins for the first time; they talked about their family life, compared notes, and decided it was pretty nice to be who they were after all. There was something very solid and secure, knowing one belonged to a people or tribe whose roots were in antiquity.

Then too, the G.I. Bill made it possible to educate thousands for managerial and skilled work. Many children of immigrants grew up to be prominent educators, ministers, scientists, executives and community leaders. They had almost everything money and position could buy, but there was something missing. Many questioned the old "melting pot" theory and began digging into their family histories for answers. And about this time, historians and sociologists were taking a second look too. Those immigrant laborers and industrial workers, they decided, were strong cultural entities—not just ingredients flavoring the stew. America was a mosaic of many cultures instead of a melting pot.

"New ethnicity," pride in Old World heritage, is the term used today. Many oldsters could say, "And high time too!"

Finns on the Move A number of American and Canadian Finns resettled during and after World War II. Thousands left their "Finntowns" and family farms in the north to serve in the military or in defense jobs in distant cities. During the 1940s and 1950s, many developed a great fondness for Florida sunshine, particularly when it came time for retirement.

Lake Worth-Lantana, in Palm Beach county, now has a permanent Finnish population of about 15,000, which nearly doubles during the winter months. There are two weekly radio programs in Finnish, two large halls and three churches, all supported by the community. Since the 1960s, immigrants have been arriving in Florida directly from Finland.

Cuisine With all the post war changes in Finnish-American life, the church, sauna and kitchen continued as the most vigorous outgrowths of Finnishness. Bread remained the mainstay of the meal, coffee continued to be the world's greatest, and the smell of cardamon coffee bread was synonomous with home. The Finnish smorgasbord, soup bubbling on the stove in heavy iron pots, Glass Master's Herring and Cobbler's Salmon meant hospitality, Finnish style. *Mojakka,* a fish and potato chowder, *uunijuusto,* a custard made with the first milk from a cow after she has calved and even *kalakukko,* a pie made from bread dough with whitefish inside,

lost none of their charm for even the most worldly. In recent years, two Finnish cookbooks, written for Americans, describe in detail the glorious mysteries of Finnish cookery. (*See* Bibliography.)

THE FINNISH-AMERICAN BICENTENNIAL

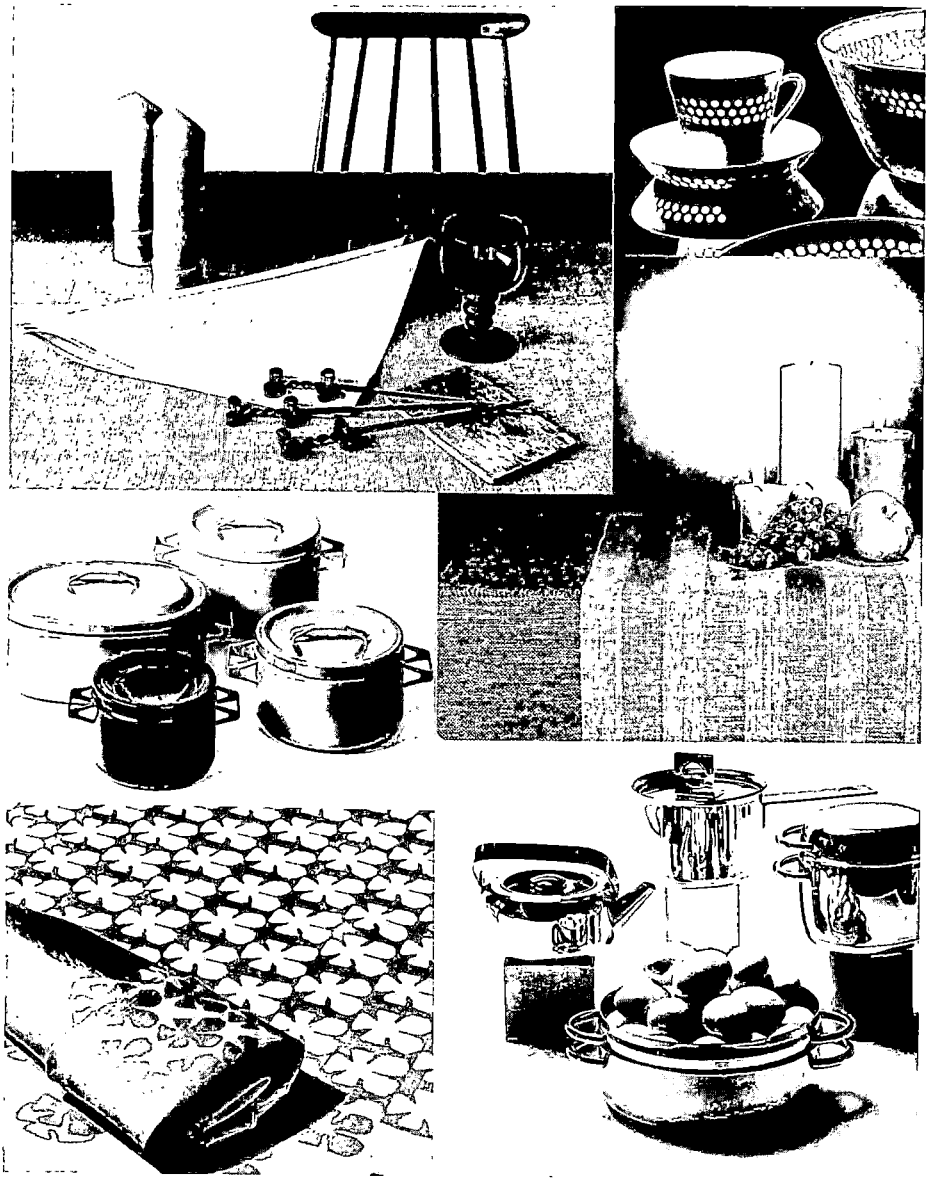
When the American Bicentennial Administration began planning the country's big 1976 birthday celebration, Finnish-Americans responded enthusiastically with the formation of their own U.S.A. Bicentennial group. Almost simultaneously, the Republic of Finland became one of the first nations to offer substantial participation in the U.S. Bicentennial. The goal was educational, cultural and artistic exchanges which would make the Finnish-American contribution to American life better known to all Americans. With a "cast of thousands," —workers, performers, artists, planners, fund-raisers and patriotic boosters—the Finnish-American community is dedicating itself to the Bicentennial spirit.

CROSSCURRENTS

The exchange of people, ideas and culture between Finland and North America has been underway for more than 300 years. Although there have been pauses along the way, Finland's gifts to the United States and Canada are more strongly felt today than ever before. People in all walks of life are familiar with things "Made in Finland." Cross country skiers snap on their Järvinen or Karhu models as they set out across the snow. Fishermen attach Järvinen or Rapala lures to their lines or perhaps prefer the Finnish-American version, Helin's "Flatfish" line. Outdoorsmen have learned to appreciate the usefulness of several models of the *puukko* (sheathed knives). Fiskars scissors are popular tools, indoors or out.

Americans have become increasingly fond of Finn foods they find in the supermarkets or specialty stores. Valio cheeses, Finn Crisp, tinned herring and sometimes tinned sausage are available. Liqueurs such as Mesimarja, Lakka and Karpalo are eagerly sought by gourmets, as is the famed Finlandia vodka.

Finnish Design Influence In recent years, there has been wide recognition of Finnish design applied to art, architecture, fabrics, rugs, glass, jewelry, wood, pottery and wearing apparel. All have characterstic clean lines without



The basic elements of good design—form, color, texture, and attention to function—make Finnish products at home anywhere. Fine fabrics, porcelain, enamel ware and stainless steel combine to create a harmonious whole.

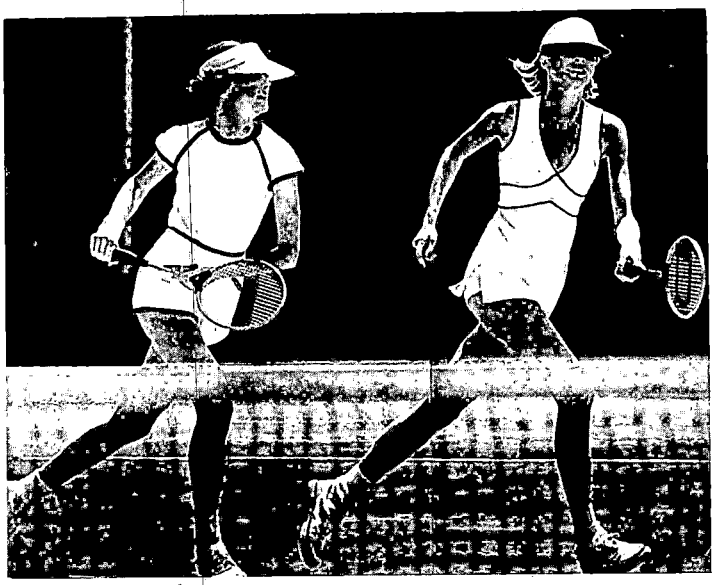
any disturbing extras. The Finns say: "Simple, plus practical, equals beautiful," and this holds true for a modest family setting as well as an architectural masterpiece.

Good design has moved into the industrial field as well. Heavy machinery made in Finland is now seen in America; in particular, the paper industry uses much Finnish equipment.

Fabric designers Dora Jung, Eva Brummer, Kirsti Ilvessalo, Marjatta Metsovaara and Eva Anttila are well-known in America and Canada. The finest department and specialty stores carry the fashions of Marimekko, Vuokko and Finn Flair along with jewelry bearing the trade names of Kalevala-koru and Lapponia. Ceramics and pottery designed by Kaj Franck, Birger Kaipiainen, Rut Bryk and Toini Muona are highly prized by galleries and collectors. The clean lines of Finn glass can be found in the designs of Gunnel Nyman, Tapio Wirkkala, Kaj Franck, Timo Sarpaneva and Saara Hopea. Furniture marketed under the names Artek, Asko and Polar, features designs by Alvar Aalto, Ilmari Tapiovaara, Totti Laakso and Antti Nurmesjärvi. (*See* Bibliography for *Scandinavian Design.*)

Sports Sports enthusiasts have applauded the feats of Finland's contestants in the Annual Boston Marathon. Sponsored with money collected by Finnish-Americans, eight

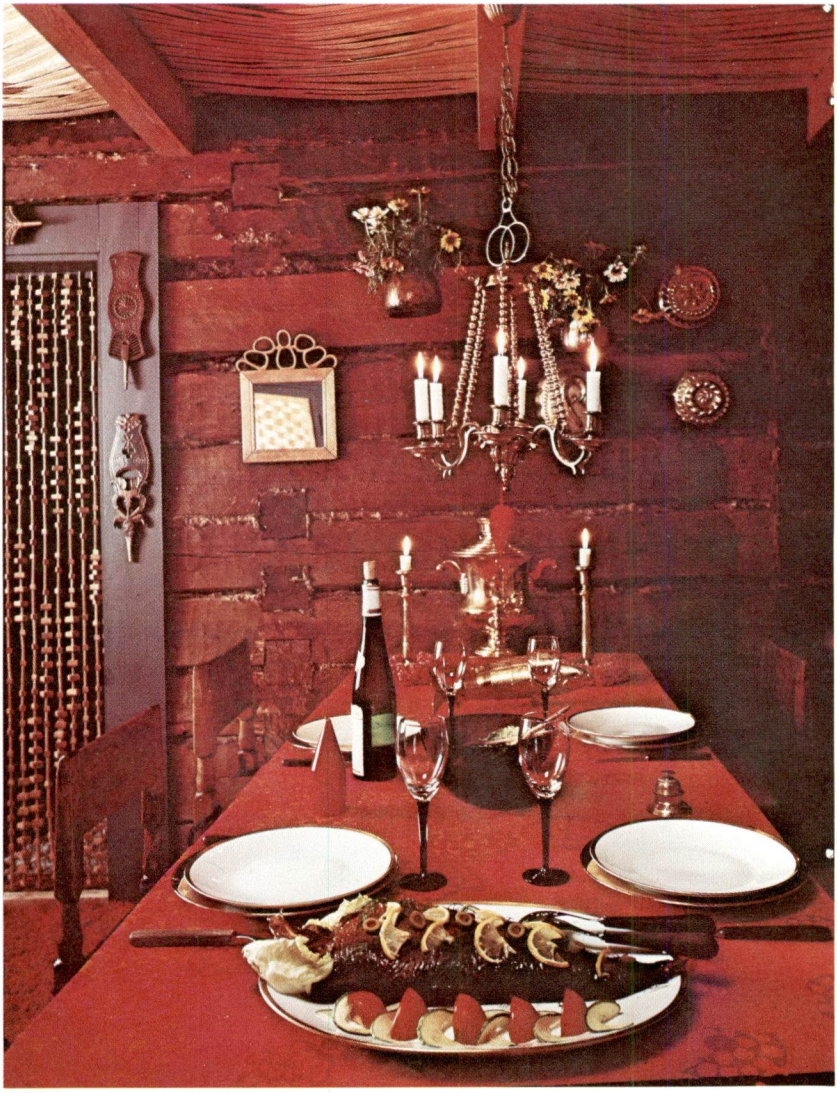
Finns are by heritage lively and athletic. Fine form on the tennis court is displayed by Barbara and Bever Black, whose mother's maiden name was Heikkila. **Photo courtesy of Vapaa Sana Press, Ltd., Toronto**



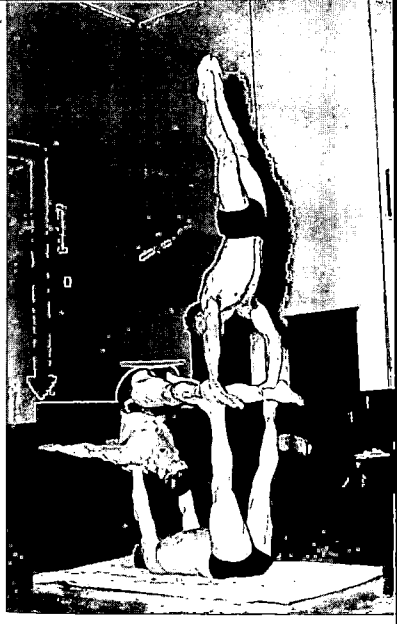
(Above) *Dulles International Airport, one of Eero Saarinen's architectural masterpieces.* Photo courtesy U.S. Dept. of Transportation. (Below, right)*Kalervo Kallio executed this bust of America's first Secretary of Defense, James Forrestal. It can be seen at the Mall entrance to the Pentagon, Washington, D.C.* Photo by Eloise Engle. (Below, left) *"Pallo" design of tablecloth by Marjatta Metsovaara.* Photo by Tampella.







"Kukka" cotton sateen tablecloth, designed by Marjatta Metsovaara. Finnish fabrics are highly prized in North America. Photo by Tampella.



Finnish-Canadian gymnasts demonstrate their skill. Gymnast societies are traditionally popular with American and Canadian Finns. Photo courtesy of Vapaa Sana Press, Ltd., Toronto

Finns finished first between the years 1934 and 1972. Other long distance runners performing in the U.S. were Hannes and Wiljo Kolehmainen. In 1966, the great Paavo Nurmi symbolically ran one lap of the two-mile race he had first won in Madison Square Garden 41 years earlier, with a record time of 8:52.2. Boxing fans remember Gunnar "Gee-Bee" Bärlund who migrated to the United States in 1936 after winning the Finnish and European heavyweight titles.

Music Music from Finland has been loved by North Americans for a long time. Jean Sibelius conducted the world premier of his *Oceanides,* in 1914, in Norfolk, Virginia. During the 1965 centennial of the composer's birth, more than 50 concerts were performed by American symphony orchestras across the country. In 1968 the Helsinki Philharmonic gave a number of concerts on this side of the Atlantic; the University of Helsinki singers are always in demand in America. Finnish conductors George Sohneevoigt, Tauno Hannikainen, Boris Sirpo, Martti Similä, Jussi Jalas, Okko Kamu and Leif Segerstam have directed American orchestras in concerts. At least seven Finns have sung with the Metropolitan Opera in New York; dancers from the Finnish State Ballet performed in America in 1960. And on the other side of the ocean, American playwrights Maxwell Anderson, Thornton Wilder, Eugene O'Neil, Tennessee Williams and Arthur Miller continue to be favorites of Finnish theater audiences.

Art There have been a number of exhibitions of Finnish art in the United States. One of Finland's greatest painters, Akseli Gallen-Kallela spent the years 1923-25 at the art

colony in Taos, New Mexico. Another world renowned painter, Johan William (Juho) Rissanen, moved to Miami in 1938 where he spent the last twelve years of his life. Exhibitions of his paintings have been held in almost all European capitols and in Asia. In America, the Finnish-American Historical Society commissioned Juho Rissanen to paint the much-beloved fresco which depicts the life of a Finnish immigrant family on a Minnesota farm. Reproductions hang in thousands of Finnish-American parlors.

Kauko Rissanen, nephew of Juho, is an artist of a different sort. He specializes in portraits carved in wood, using photographs as models. Trained in oil painting, interior decorating, sculptoring and wood carving at the Helsinki Athenaeum Art School, he completed his first portrait, that of Marshal Mannerheim, while in service during World War II. His next subject was King Gustav V of Sweden. In 1956 Rissanen moved to the United States. He and his wife are



Kauko Rissanen uses small woodcarving tools and a tiny blow-torch to achieve true likenesses in his portraits on wood. **Photo by Lauri A. Paananen**

now U.S. citizens. He has been commissioned to do portraits of President Kekkonen of Finland, several American presidents, and many other prominent Americans.

The sculptor Kalervo Kallio, son of Finland's fourth president, came to the United States in 1949, after becoming famous in Finland for his portrait busts of composers Jean Sibelius, Madetoja, Palmgren and Kilpinen, as well as for



Johan William (Juho) Rissanen was deeply moved by stories of Finnish immigrants' life on the frontier. Reproductions of this mural, depicting a Minnesota farm family, hang in thousands of Finnish-American parlors. Reproduced by courtesy of Kauko Rissanen

various statues and war memorials. He executed busts of three Finnish Presidents and two of Finland's Nobel Prize winners. He gained initial fame in America by winning the international competition in Washington, D.C. for the bust of James Forrestal displayed in the Mall entrance to the Pentagon. His monumental bust of Hans Kindler is at the George Washiington University.

Kallio was highly accomplished in the use of marble, granite, diorite and nickel-ore. Among his subjects were Presidents Harry S. Truman and Herbert Hoover, and scientist Albert Einstein. Kallio's bust of Vice President Alben Barkley is housed in the Gallery of the Capitol Building in Washington, D.C. His bust of General George C. Marshall was unveiled at the Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Alabama, by President Eisenhower and Mrs. George Marshall. In 1960 Kallio went to Lambarena in Gabon, Africa, to do a bust of Dr. Albert Schweitzer.

One of the most beautiful works of Finnish sculpture in

America is Wäinö Aaltonen's granite memorial to the Delaware colonial Finns. It was dedicated at Crozier Park, Chester, Pennsylvania in 1938 during the tricentennial celebration.

Student Exchanges In 1949, President Harry S. Truman was instrumental in having the remainder of Finland's World War I debt converted to Amerikan Suomen-Laina Apuraha (ASLA) scholarships which would enable 80 scholars from Finland to study in the U.S. each year. In 1952, ASLA was incorporated into an expanded Fulbright-Hays Exchange Program. Between the years 1949 and 1971, 467 Americans studied in Finland, while 1,487 Finns were similarly educated in the States. By June of 1971, 40 former Fulbrighters had become professors in Finland.

In 1960, Finland became affiliated with the American-Scandinavian Foundation and currently, their fellowship division provides for several Americans to study in Finland each year, and about the same number of Finns to study in America. There is also an extensive trainee program whereby 15 to 20 Finns arrive each year to serve as interns in American establishments.

During the Leader Program of 1957-1960, which was financed by a Ford Foundation grant, ASF provided study tours lasting several months for some 50 Finns who were outstanding in journalism, art, law, and theology.

There have been other exchanges, arranged at the high school level by the Finlandia Foundation, the American Field Service, and by the YFU (Youth for Understanding). Some American colleges and universities also have exchanges with Finland.



Dr. Vaino Hoover, president and chief engineer of Hoover Electric Company in California, has been decorated by Finnish presidents J. K. Paasikivi and Urho Kekkonen for his efforts on behalf of good relationships between the United States and Finland. **Photo courtesy of Suomi College**

Finlandia Foundation In January 1953, the Finnish Consul A. Paloheimo, and his prominent Finnish-American friend Vaino Hoover, organized a national foundation, dedicated to furtherance of Finnish-American culture, education and social life. Through the years, chapters have been formed in cities across the country. In 1974, the Finlandia Foundation became one of eight organizations belonging to the Scandinavian Council of Washington, D.C.

ARCHITECTURE

Although the Finnish log cabin will always remain a unique part of early North America's colonial building development, the works of contemporary Finnish architects stand in a class by themselves as timeless masterpieces of design.

Alvar Aalto "In architecture there are no solitary problems; everything is related to everything else . . . The architect has to know everything, from town-planning to the smallest accessory. He is the coordinator of all the specialized fields, because he has to discover and render visible the shape of the emergent culture . . . The architect is in fact the only possible kind of dictator remaining in our century."—

Alvar Aalto, friend of the late Frank Lloyd Wright, is essentially a national architect whose major works stand in Finland and other European countries. Americans were first attracted by his Finnish Pavilion at the New York World's Fair in 1939-40. His imaginative use of timber construction with free-flowing lines earned him a professorship at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1940. Earlier in 1938, the Museum of Modern Art in New York held an exhibition of Aalto's work which was later shown in other cities in the States. That same year, he lectured at Yale University. Shortly after World War II he designed Baker House, a Senior Dormitory at M.I.T., with its bold departure from old pseudogothic and colonial forms. In 1964, he designed the Kaufman Conference Room in New York, and in 1970, the Benedictine Monastery Library in Oregon.

The model city of Tapiola in Finland, near Helsinki, was designed by Aalto, and architects and city planners from all parts of the world have journeyed there to see and eventually emulate his concepts for modern living. In keeping with his philosophy that everything is related to everything else, Aalto is also famed for his furniture designs, marketed under the name Artek.

Eliel Saarinen (1873-1950) For three decades, this immigrant from Finland left his mark on his new land. He arrived in Bloomfield Hills, Michigan the year after he won second prize in the Chicago Tribune Tower design competition in 1922. There, he inspired and directed the Cranbrook Foundation's Academy of Art for twenty years. In addition to buildings at Cranbrook, he designed the performance halls at the Berkshire Music Center, Lenox, Massachusetts and the Nikander Hall at Suomi College. Together with his son Eero, he designed the First Christian Church, Columbus, Indiana; Crow Island School, Winnetka, Illinois; Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio; Campus Plan, and Dormitory; Brandeis University, Waltham, Massachusetts, Campus Plan and Dormitory, Dining and Social buildings; Christ Church Lutheran, Minneapolis and the Smithsonian Art Gallery in Washington, D.C. (First Prize Winning Design).

Mrs. Eliel Saarinen, who had studied design in Helsinki and Paris, introduced Finnish weaving and fabric design to America by opening a department at Cranbrook Academy in 1927. With support from leading Finnish designers and artists from other countries she set the stage for the famed exhibition: "Cranbrook Weavers; Pacesetters and Prototypes," held at the Detroit Institute of Art, July through September 1973.

Eero Saarinen (1910-1961) "Great architecture," Eero Saarinen once said, "is both universal and individual. The universality is achieved because the architecture is a true expression of its time. The individuality comes through as a



"Our architecture is too humble," said Eero Saarinen. "It should be prouder, more aggressive, much richer and larger than we see it today. I would like to do my part in expanding that richness. . . . There is always a way . . . or a way must be invented so that the old which is good does not become obsolete because of its new neighbor. **Photo by Kevin Roche, courtesy of John Dinkeloo and Associates, Hampden, Connecticut**

result of a special quality . . . This quality is the philosophy and thinking behind architecture. It is the expression of one man's unique combination of faith and honesty and devotion and beliefs in architecture, in short, his moral integrity."

Eero Saarinen was born at Kirkkonummi, Finland and became a naturalized American citizen at the age of thirteen. After study at Grande Chaumiere, Paris, and receipt of his Bachelor of Fine Arts degree from Yale University, he worked with his father Eliel until the latter's death in 1950. His honors include Master of Arts, Yale University; Doctor of Humane Letters, Valparaiso University; Doctor of Humanities, Wayne University; Doctor of Engineering, Technische Hochschule, Hanover, Germany; Fellow, American Institute of Architects; Fellow, American Academy of Arts and Letters; and award of an A.I.A. Gold Medal in 1962.

The younger Saarinen was interested in everything from lamps and other furniture to massive buildings and great arches.* A close friend of American designer Charles Eames, for whom he named his son, he participated in Organic Design Furniture, a Museum of Modern Art competition in 1938. For Knoll Associates, he designed the plywood chair in 1964, the "Womb" Chair in 1948 and Pedestal Furniture in 1958. He also designed furniture for the General Motors Technical Center lobbies in 1950.

But Saarinen's real genius is seen in his independent work from 1941 through 1964, some of which was completed after his death on September 1, 1961, at the age of 51. In reviewing Saarinen's Beaumont Theater in Lincoln Center, Wolf Von Eckhardt wrote in *The Washington Post* that "we weren't quite sure just what it was he had contributed. His work was pragmatic and always still probing."

"He was not, like Mies or LeCourbusier, a 'formgiver' who created a style into which others could pour their talent as into a mold. He never repeated himself and each of his buildings was so different from his others that he seemed an eclectic."

"It is only now, as his last designs are one by one turning into buildings, that the full measure of our loss is beginning to reveal itself."

"First was that soaring, brawny sculpture—Dulles Airport; then the elegant steel construction for the Deere & Company headquarters at Moline, Illinois; next, the proudly assertive CBS tower in New York, with its granite simplicity, and now the Beaumont Theater."

---

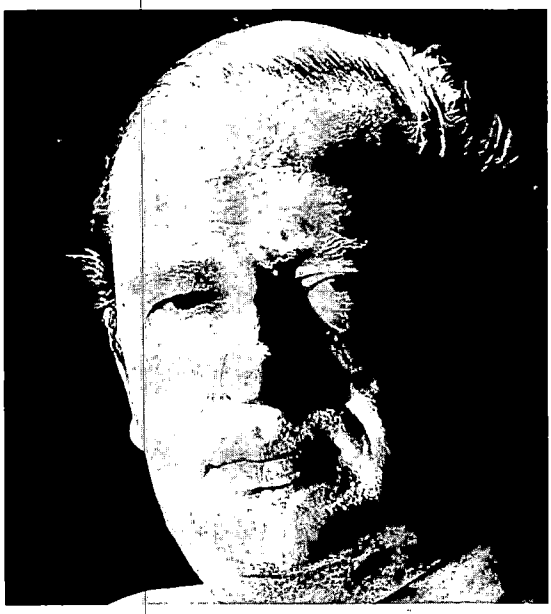
* His awe-inspiring "Gateway to the West," (see page 5) will stand for all time as the greatest arch in the world.

"These buildings are still different from one another. There is still no personal style, let alone a self-repetition that might turn into a cliche. But these last Saarinen buildings are no longer probing. You look at them and you say to yourself, "This is it." They somehow could not be designed in any other way." *

Viljo Revell

"I have two very vivid memories of Viljo Revell. The earliest was on being with him on his first sight of Toronto, and I recall, as if it were yesterday, his dignified presence, his handsome smiling face and his shyness before the most modest of his new friends, not to mention civic officials, reporters and television interviewers. On that first day, we talked little about architecture, but, for some reason, much about the sea. I had come to pay homage to a supremely great architect, and I left with an additional deep obeisance to a man who had been round the Horn in sail. The combination of such distinctions must be rare in history, and is never likely to be equalled . . ."

—Eric R. Arthur F.R.A.I.C., F.R.I.B.A.,
Professional Advisor, Toronto City Hall Competition



Viljo Revell

* *See* Appendix for complete list of Eero Saarinen's work.



Like a hymn to the sun, the Toronto City Hall lifts into the wide Canadian sky. 'Viljo Revell did not live to see his dream building soar to completion," wrote Mayor Philip G. Givens of Toronto, "but he knew his slim, curved towers and shell-like podium had generated in this city a new excitement and pride . . ." **Photo courtesy of Parkin Architects Planners, Toronto**

Viljo Revell was born in Vaasa, Finland, and was educated as an architect at the Institute of Technology in Helsinki. From 1936-1937 he was professor Alvar Aalto's assistant, and his collaborator on the Finnish Pavilion in the 1937 World's Fair in Paris. In Finland, Viljo Revell designed schools, churches, houses, industrial and commercial facilities. Always interested in architectural competitions, from 1940 until his death in 1964 at the age of 54, he received over 20 awards. The culmination of his career came when he was awarded first prize in the international competition for the new Toronto City Hall in 1958. His design was selected from 520 entries from 42 countries by an eminent jury of architects. Among the judges was Eero Saarinen, himself a contestant, who voted in favor of Revell's design.

Revell died before his great masterpiece was completed. Finnish-Canadians recall the birch tree placed on the rooftop for the customary topping ceremony—the same birch now growing in the square below.

In a letter of condolence from His Worship, Mayor Philip G. Givens, Q.C. and the Council, appreciative Canadians had this to say: "When each of us is gone and little-remembered, when what we say and do in these days and in this council are forgotten, the world will still arrive in pilgrimage at the door Viljo Revell opened to our future. Generations to come will stand in awe and admiration before the monument he left, and the flame of his genius that smoldered in his quiet eyes and gentle heart will be forever lit in the modern Athens he began in this 'Place of Meeting' . . . As with the strange and haunting strains of that other Finn, Jean Sibelius, the music that Viljo Revell built from concrete and steel will echo around the world and come back to our ears in plaudits we must always share with this great man it had been our privilege to know for such a little time."

The Finnish-American from Stray Horse Gulch Probably the most widely-known member of the Finnish-American community is Dr. Vaino Hoover whose true-life success is reminiscent of a sentimental Horatio Alger story. The saga begins in Finland where Ernie Huovinen, a woodsman, and his wife Maria Matilda Kosunen Huovinen worked at various lumber camps—Ernie with the ax and saw, and Maria cooking and baking for the camp crews. In 1903 the family decided Ernie should go to America where he would save money so he could send for his wife and five children. Maria helped by saving camp-cook and homeweaver money, and the family sailed to America the following year.

The family settled in Stray Horse Gulch, near Leadville, Colorado, where Maria ran a boarding house for Finnish miners and her own brood. Ernie worked as a timberman in the mines. Once he worked as a fruit picker in Cuba for two years. On returning to Colorado, the family moved to Telluride, where Ernie died in 1912, the victim of years of hard work and silicosis.

Maria Huovinen, with her six children (Vaino being the youngest) moved to Wisconsin where the family grew up on a farm and finally went their individual ways, leaving young Vaino and his mother at home. Vaino worked in sawmills and lumber camps even during grammar school. With the help of his high school principal, the young Finn took a home study course which allowed him to work in the woods for the badly needed income.

Between 1919 and 1923, he attended high school in Chicago and Hollywood, studying college preparatory courses in engineering, while at the same time supporting himself by working evenings, week ends and vacations as a telegraph messenger.

As an outstanding student in physics, he was awarded a scholarship in electrical engineering at the California Institute of Technology. During that period, Vaino who by then had Americanized his name to Hoover, showed his athletic prowess by becoming the best javelin thrower the school had yet produced. He graduated with a Bachelor of Science degree in 1927, and in 1931 received his Ph.D. Magna Cum Laude in electrical engineering, physics and mathematics.

Since that time, Dr. Hoover has been involved in the design and manufacture of electrical motor and generating machinery, control systems, gear drives, variable speed drives, hydraulic and pneumatic units, and specialized equipment for mining, petroleum, chemical, and aircraft industries.

For the past 35 years, the aircraft industry has benefited from Dr. Hoover's design and manufacture of alternating and direct current motors and generators, magnetic clutches and brakes, gun turret drives and controls, electro-mechanical actuators, electric power flight control systems, and missile guidance actuators and fuel control systems. For the Lockheed C5A, he designed and manufactured the high powered, multiple speed electric winches for handling heavy cargo containers and vehicles. Recently he has been involved in the design and manufacture of electric motor propulsion units and exploration equipment for deep submergence underwater vehicles.

Dr. Vaino Hoover from Stray Horse Gulch in Colorado is as Finnish as they come. A sports enthusiast, serving as the National Chairman for The Finnish American Olympic Fund Drive during the 1960, 1964, 1968 and 1972 Olympic Games, he also served as the Attaché for the Finnish Olympic Team during the 1960 Winter Olympic Games at Squaw Valley in California.

His pet projects involve helping Suomi College with fund raising and generous contributions for building programs and scholarship funds—and cultural and educational exchanges between Finland and America. He is national president of the Finlandia Foundation, and national vice president of the American-Scandinavian Foundation. In short, a man who can't say, *"Ei kiitos,"* (no thanks) when it comes to helping out in the Finnish-American community.

Generally, every story has an ending, but this is one that does not. It will go on, chapter after chapter, each one better than the last, as the Finns in North America continue to share with their adoptive homelands their rich culture, their endless talents and boundless energy, and, above all—their *sisu.*

Appendix

INDEPENDENT WORK BY EERO SAARINEN 1941-1964

Project, Community House, 1941.

Project, Unfolding House, 1945.

Music Tent, Aspen, Colorado, 1949.

Jefferson National Expansion Memorial "Gateway to the West", St. Louis, Missouri, 1948-1964.

General Motors Technical Center, Warren, Michigan, 1948-1956.

Pharmacy Building, 1947-1950; Dormitories and Dining Hall, 1951-1955, Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa.

Irwin Union Trust Company, Columbus, Indiana, 1952-1955.

Auditorium and Chapel, 1953-1956, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Master Plan, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1954.

Milwaukee County War Memorial, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 1953-1957.

Chapel, Stephens College, Columbia, Missouri, 1953-1957.

Residence in Midwest, 1953-1957.

Concordia Senior College, Fort Wayne, Indiana, 1953-1958.

Dormitory, 1954-1958, Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York.

Women's Dormitory and Dining Hall, 1955-1958, University of Chicago, Illinois.

U. S. Chancery Building, Oslo, Norway, 1955-1959.

U. S. Chancery Building, London, England, 1955-1960.

Law School, 1956-1960, University of Chicago, Illinois.

International Business Machines, Rochester, Minnesota, 1956-1959.

David S. Ingalls Hockey Rink, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, 1956-1959.

Trans World Flight Center, Idlewild, New York, 1956-1962.

Women's Dormitories, 1957-1960, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Deere & Company, Moline, Illinois, 1957-1963.

Thomas J. Watson Research Center, International Business Machines, Yorktown, New York, 1957-1961.

Bell Laboratories, Holmdel, New Jersey, 1957-1962.

Ezra Stiles and Morse Colleges, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, 1958-1962.

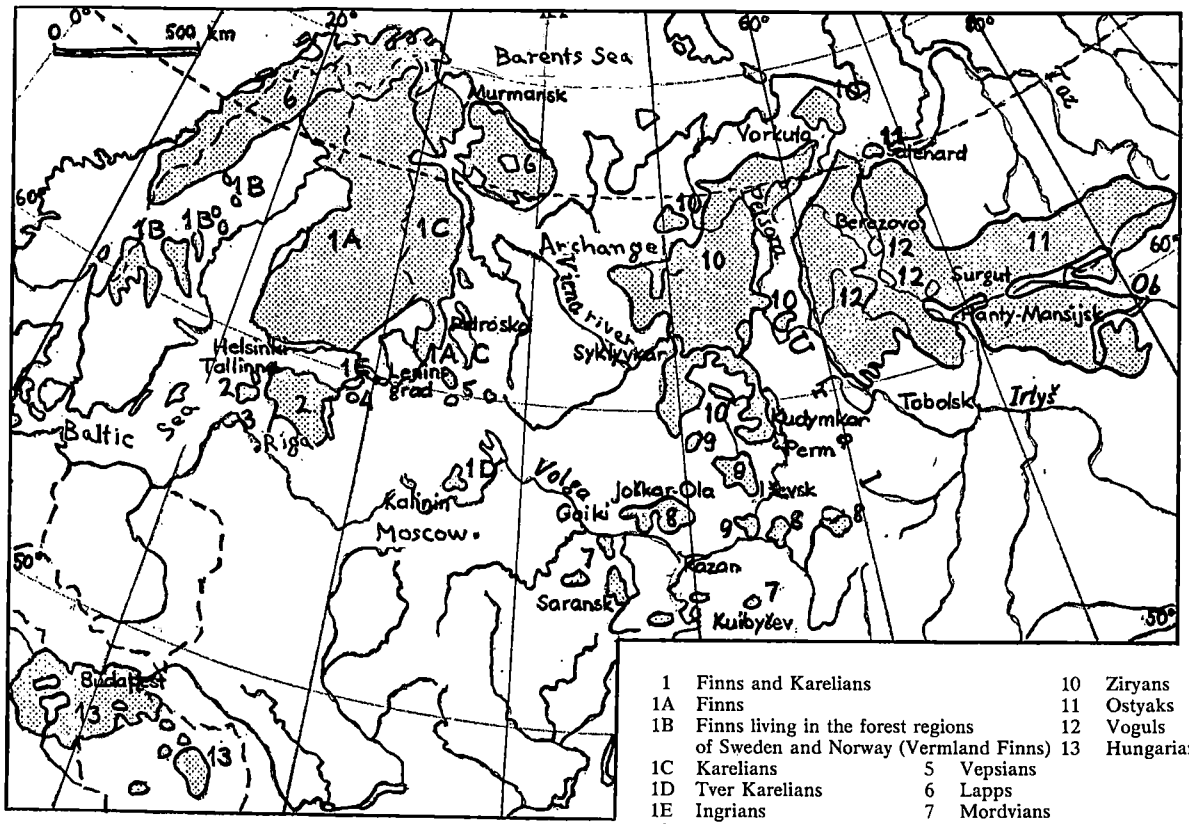
Dulles International Airport Terminal Building, Chantilly, Virginia, 1958-1962.

Repertory Theatre and Library-Museum, Lincoln Center for the Performing Arts, New York City, 1958-1964.

International Airport, Athens, Greece, 1960-1964.

North Christian Church, Columbus, Indiana, 1959-1963.

Columbia Broadcasting System, Headquarters Building, New York City, 1960-1964.



Areas where the Finno-Ugrians settled.

Map: Courtesy Werner Soderstrom OY.

1	Finns and Karelians			10	Ziryans
1A	Finns			11	Ostyaks
1B	Finns living in the forest regions of Sweden and Norway (Vermland Finns)			12	Voguls
1C	Karelians	5	Vepsians	13	Hungarians
1D	Tver Karelians	6	Lapps		
1E	Ingrians	7	Mordvians		
2	Estonians	8	Cheremis		
3	Livonians	9	Votyaks		
4	Votes				

FIRST AND SECOND GENERATION FINNS IN THE UNITED STATES, BY STATE: 1970

	Foreign Stock	*Foreign Born*	*Native of Foreign or Mixed Parentage*
United States	203,826	45,499	158,327
Alabama	109	25	84
Alaska	681	133	548
Arizona	1,347	176	1,171
Arkansas	67	29	38
California	22,792	5,449	17,343
Colorado	1,228	184	1,044
Connecticut	4,307	1,596	2,711
Delaware	163	23	140
Dist. of Columbia	248	70	178
Florida	6,665	3,004	3,661
Georgia	376	88	288
Hawaii	222	64	158
Idaho	975	173	802
Illinois	7,603	1,586	6,017
Indiana	849	176	673
Iowa	420	88	332
Kansas	233	56	177
Kentucky	235	33	202
Louisiana	334	122	212
Maine	1,653	377	1,276
Maryland	1,490	323	1,167
Massachusetts	15,503	4,378	11,125
Michigan	35,871	5,383	30,488
Minnesota	27,297	4,628	22,669
Mississippi	143	21	122
Missouri	520	110	410
Montana	2,010	278	1,732
Nebraska	242	86	156
Nevada	426	72	354
New Hampshire	1,507	257	1,250
New Jersey	5,094	1,572	3,522
New Mexico	313	24	289

	Foreign Stock	*Foreign Born*	*Native of Foreign or Mixed Parentage*
New York	15,970	6,605	9,365
North Carolina	429	125	304
North Dakota	921	80	841
Ohio	7,576	1,209	6,367
Oklahoma	234	59	175
Oregon	7,075	1,302	5,773
Pennsylvania	3,511	835	2,676
Rhode Island	977	330	647
South Carolina	161	16	145
South Dakota	961	39	922
Tennessee	208	24	184
Texas	1,217	181	1,036
Utah	728	153	575
Vermont	655	103	552
Virginia	806	187	619
Washington	13,200	2,576	10,624
West Virginia	163	38	125
Wisconsin	7,526	976	6,550
Wyoming	585	77	508
Puerto Rico	—	—	—

Source:

U.S. Department of Commerce–Social and Economic Statistics Admin.

Bibliography

Researchers tracking down information about the Finns in North America have a rich lode to mine, thanks to a number of dedicated second and third generation Finnish Americans, Finnish Canadians and Professors at Turku University in Finland. Without their scholarship, understanding of the people and their language, and the care with which they have chronicled the lives and experiences of thousands of their countrymen, the Finnish experience in the New World might well have been lost, or at best, badly distorted.

The University of Minnesota, Immigration History Research Center, in St. Paul, Minnesota, is a repository of excellent material, The Institute for Migration, University of Turku in Finland, is yet another source for the serious scholar.

The University of Minnesota's "Selected Readings," list (abridged) with several additions by the author follows:

Arra, Esa. *Illinoisin Suomalaiset.* New York Mills, 1971.

Beer, Eileene Harrison, *Scandinavian Design: Objects for a Life Style,* Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, and American Scandinavian Foundation, 1975. Illus.

Engelberg, Rafael. *Suomi ja Amerikan Suomalaiset.* Helsinki, 1944.

Hoglund, A. William. *Finnish Immigrants in America, 1880-1920.* Madison, 1960.

Holmio, Arma K. E. *Michiganin Suomalaisten Historia.* Hancock, 1967.

Jalkanen, Ralph (ed.). *The Finns in North America; A Social Symposium.* East Lansing, 1971.

——— (ed.). *The Faith of the Finns: Historical Persepectives on the Finnish Lutheran Church in America.* East Lansing, 1972.

Jokinen, Walfrid. "The Finns in the United States: A Sociological Analysis," Ph.D. thesis, Louisiana State University, 1955.

Karni, Michael G. "Honey Heat and Healing Vapors: the Sauna in Finnish Immigrant Life," *Northwest Architect* (March/April 1973).

——— "Otto Walta: Finnish Folk Hero of the Mesabi Range," *Minnesota History,* (Winter, 1967). Reprinted in *Roots* (Spring, 1973).

——— and Robert Levin. "Northwoods Vernacular: Finnish Log Architecture in Northeastern Minnesota," *Northwest Architect* (May/June 1972).

Kaups, Matti. "Finnish Place-Names in Michigan," *Michigan History,* 4 (1967).

——— "Finnish Place-Names in Minnesota: A Study in Cultural Transfer," *Geographical Review*, 3 (1966).

——— "A Finnish Riihi in Minnesota," *Journal of the Minnesota Academy of Science*, 2, 3 (1972).

——— "Suuri Länsi: The Finnish Discovery of the West," Ph.D. thesis, University of Minnesota, 1967.

Kero, Reino. *Migration from Finland to North America in the Years between the United States Civil War and the First World War*. Turku, 1974.

——— *Loggers of the West*. Turku, 1975.

Kolehmainen, John I. *Epic of the North*. New York Mills, 1974.

——— *The Finns in America: A Bibliographical Guide to their History*. Hancock 1947.

——— The Finns in America, Finland, and Other Writings of John I. Kolehmainen. Heidelberg College, 1971. (A Bibliography of Prof. Kolehmainen's writings).

——— *The Finns in America: A Student's Guide to Localized History*. New York, 1968.

——— *Sow the Golden Seed*. Fitchburg, 1955.

——— and George W. Hill. *Haven in the Woods: The Story of the Finns in Wisconsin*. Madison, 1965.

Michigan Academician, 3 (Winter, 1971). Contains proceedings of the Finnish Culture Symposium, Northern Michigan University, 1971.

Myhrman, Anders, *Finlands Svenskar i Amerika*, Svenska Litteratursällskapet i Finland, Helsinki, 1972.

Niemi, John T. "The Finnish Lutheran Book Concern, 1900-1950," Ph.D. thesis, University of Michigan, 1960.

Ollila, Douglas J., Jr. "The Formative Period of the Finnish Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, or Suomi Synod," Ph.D. thesis, Boston University, 1963.

——— "The Suomi Synod as an Ethnic Community" and "The Suomi Synod, 1890-1920" in *Faith of the Finns*.

Puotinen, Arthur E. "Ameliorative Factors in the Suomi Synod-Socialist Movement Conflict" in *Faith of the Finns*.

Raivio, Yrjö, *Kanadan Suomalaisten Historia* I, Kanadan Suomalaisten Historia Seura, Vancouver, B. C., Canada, 1975.

Sulkanen, Elis. *Amerikan Suomalaisen Työväenliikkeen Historia*. Fitchburg, 1951.

Temko, Allan, *Eero Saarinen*, George Braziller, Inc., New York, 1962.

Wasastjerna, Hans R. (ed.). *History of the Finns in Minnesota* (trans. Toivo Rosvall). Duluth, 1967.

Wuorela, Toivo, *The Finno-Ugric Peoples,* Indiana University, Uralic Altaic Series, Vol. 39, 1974.

Wuorinen, John H. *The Finns on the Delaware,* 1638-1655. New York, 1938. Reprinted 1966.

— In addition —

The Finnish Experience in the Western Great Lakes Region: New Perspectives, Michael G. Karni, Matti E. Kaups, Douglas J. Ollila, Jr., (eds.). Vammala 1975. pp. 232.

Space does not permit a listing of the many wonderful books about Finland. These are recommended as a starting point.

Finland, an Introduction, edited by Sylvie Nickels, Hillar Kallas and Philippa Friedman, Praeger Publishers, Inc., New York, 1973, which includes a "Selected Books," section by Yrjö Aav.

Also recommended are:

Berry, E. *The Land and People of Finland,* Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott, Revised edition 1972, 155 pp., ill.

Engle, E., and Paananen, L., *The Winter War: The Russo-Finnish Conflict of 1939-40,* Chas. Scribners Sons, New York, 1973, 176 pp., ill.

Hall, W., *Green Gold and Granite. A Background to Finland.* 2nd ed., London, Max Parrish, 1957. 190 pp., ill.

——— *The Finns and their Country.* London, Max Parrish, 1967. 224 pp., ill.

Kekkonen, U. *Neutrality: The Finnish Position.* Transl. by P. Ojansuu and L. E. Keyworth. London, Heinemann, 1970. 235 pp.

Mannerheim, C. G. *The Memoirs of Marshal Mannerheim.* London, Cassell and Co., 1953; New York, E. P. Dutton, 1954. XII, 540 pp., ill.

Cookbooks

Käkönen, Ulla, *Natural Cooking the Finnish Way,* New York, Quadrangle, 1974, 198 pp., ill.

Ojakangas, Beatrice A., *The Finnish Cookbook,* New York, Crown Publishers, 1964, 232 pp.

Periodicals

Suomen Silta, bi-lingual magazine published by Suomi Seura.

Suomi-Finland USA, published by the League of Finnish-American societies.

The American-Scandinavian Review, the quarterly magazine published in New York by the American-Scandinavian Foundation. Their monthly newsletter is SCAN.

Design in Finland, published annually by the Finnish Foreign Trade Association in Helsinki.

Finnish-American Chamber of Commerce Newsletter, published monthly in New York.

Finn Facts, published by the Finn Facts Institute of Helsinki.

Finnish Government publications for American readers include: *Look at Finland, The Bank of Finland Monthly Bulletin,* and *The Finnish Trade Review.*

About the Author:

ELOISE ENGLE (Mrs. Lauri Paananen) is from Seattle, Washington and received her education in Foreign Affairs from George Washington University in Washington, D.C. She is the author of 18 books, numerous articles and film scripts. She recently co-authored *The Winter War* with her husband, and *America's Maritime Heritage,* with Arnold S. Lott.

Acknowledgments

The author has received advice and assistance from numerous persons in many parts of the world. Beginning with Washington, D.C., which is "home base." I would like to thank Ambassador Leo Tuominen for his interest and kind "blessings," and Jaakko Bergqvist, Press Counselor, Embassy of Finland, for his encouragement and valuable help with research. Much of Mr. Bergqvist's interest in Finns in North America stems from his visits to Finnish settlements around the country and from his own American experience as a graduate student at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor. Also Mr. Rolf Leppanen of the Embassy in Washington, who acted as chairman of our editorial council meetings, was always ready to help in whatever manner was necessary. Miss Pirkko Marttinen was always a cheerful ally.

The editorial council in Washington provided excellent advice and ideas. Dr. Jacob W. Heikkinen, Dr. Richard A. Bassler and Dr. Oiva Juusela read the manuscript and offered useful criticism. Dr. Bassler kindly offered to do the awesome indexing job; his wife Anne contributed her editorial expertise for which I am most grateful.

It is always exciting to turn up a new friend on a writing project. This happened at the Census Bureau, where Ms. Pat Zimmerman whose mother is Finnish, and father is Lithuanian, offered to compile the population distribution of Finns, seen in the Appendix. Another new friend, Leslie W. Simo, provided materials from his own personal archives. At the Morton Homestead, near Chester, Pa., John J. Tisdale conducted a personalized tour of that famous landmark. Amelia Graves, a longtime friend

who is personal secretary to Senator Stuart Symington, of Missouri, furnished the photos of that amazing steel arch that soars above St. Louis, Eero Saarinen's "Gateway to the West." Mrs. Mary H. Boesche at Dulles International Airport provided striking photos and information about the terminal building there, another Saarinen creation. The architectural firm of Rouche Dinkleloo Associates provided the informal portrait of the late great genius.

Kauko Rissanen, himself an artist in wood carving generously provided information and photos of his uncle, the late Juho Rissanen, world renowned painter.

For details on Finns in Alaska, I would like to acknowledge the cordial reception and help of Finnish Consul William A. Stolt and Mrs. Stolt, who entertained us in their beautiful home overlooking the bay in Anchorage.

Research for this book took us to Finland where we talked with Counselor Kalle Salo, Ministry for Foreign Affairs in Helsinki, who had been following its progress with great interest. Mairé Walden, of the Press Office, Foreign Ministry, expedited our research on the Swedish-speaking Finns in America. Dr. William Copeland, specialist in the field of Finnish emigration, offered whatever assistance was needed.

At the Institute for Migration at Turku University, we had productive work sessions with Dr. Reino Kero and with Dr. Olavi Koivukangas, who later read the manuscript for accuracy and content.

In Canada, we were fortunate in having a long and fruitful conversation with Sven Stadius, Finnish Vice Consul in Toronto for 41 years until his recent retirement. Consul Stadius made himself available on very short notice and for this we are most grateful. Messrs. L. Toiviainen and Veikko Rukkila, editors at *Vapaa Sana*, located a number of interesting photos for use in the book, and passed along other leads to information sources. Mr. Gastons Korulis of Parkin Architects, supplied photos and first-hand observations of Viljo Revell, the architect of Toronto's City Hall.

Kerttu Sundstrom, our Finnish-Canadian aunt, faithfully sent issues or clippings of interest from *Vapaa Sana* and *Isien Usko*. Our trip to Sudbury led us to the Reverend Yrjö Raivio, a scholarly and warm-hearted man of God who arranged for us to talk with some of the early immigrants and learn of their experiences in Canada. Reverend Raivio's courtesies included a Saturday night sauna at the Bible School, Hannah Lake—a truly memorable experience.

Suomi College at Hancock in upper Michigan was another source of information. I would like to thank Dr. Ralph Jalkanen, President of Suomi College for his interest in this book, and I certainly recommend his own book on the Finns (*see* Bibliogra-

phy) for further study. Other helpful allies at Suomi College were Laina Makela, Dr. Arthur Puotinen, and several members of the Bicentennial committee: Dr. Hilkka Malaska, Dr. John Saari, Dr. Anna Elonen, Dr. Walter Holmlund and Dr. Raymond Wargelin. At Michigan Technological University, Houghton, Robert D. Patterson, David Bezotte and Margaret Carlson handled requests for photos from their library archives with friendliness and efficiency.

In New York, Anita Valkama of the Finnish Consulate Office, supplied material on the Delaware Finns; and Mr. Tatu Tuohikorpi, Cultural Counselor, was most encouraging and helpful.

Ginger Larson, of the Minnesota Department of Economic Development at St. Paul, is responsible for the beautiful cover photograph, along with several others. Pat Coleman from Senator Hubert Humphrey's office gave me several good leads. Senator Birch Bayh's office provided the photo of the Saarinen-designed chapel at Concordia Senior College, Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Michael G. Karni, Research Fellow and specialist on Finnish-American culture at the University of Minnesota, sent me copies of his excellent articles on Otto Walta, sauna and log cabins, along with several photos. He also agreed to read and critique this manuscript.

Although much of the research was done in far-flung places and through many personal contacts, I found myself returning often to the works of the real pioneers in this field; Professors John I. Kolehmainen, John W. Wuorinen and A. William Hoglund (*see* Bibliography). Their works are highly recommended, not only for information but for sheer reading enjoyment.

Lastly, I want to thank my husband, Lauri A. Paananen, himself an immigrant, to whom this book is dedicated. Lauri traveled with me everywhere, taking pictures, translating written and verbal accounts, participating in interviews, meetings and overall planning sessions. I often suspect writers of giving credit to their spouses just to keep peace in the family. Not so in this case. I honestly could not have written the book without Lauri's help.

E. E.

Index

Aalto, Alvar, 85
Agricola, Michael, 13
Alaska, Finns in
  18th century exploration, 22
  sale of territory to U.S., 24
  gold rush, 27
American Indians, canoe building, 11
Americanization of Finns, 69
American-Scandinavian Foundation, 84
Amerikan Suomalainen, 40
Apostolic Lutherans, 55
Architecture, 85-87
Art, 81-83
Atlantic crossing, 30
Attitudes in Finland, 72

Bassler, Richard A., 44
Bicentennial, Finnish-American, 76
Boston Marathon, 78
"Burnbeater Finns," 17

Canadian Pacific Railroad, 63
Catholic Finland, 11
Catholic Irish, 35
Church in Finland, 11
Church of Finland, 57
City Finns, 44
Civil War (U.S.), 30
Clannishness of Finns, 55
Coal mining, Finns in, 38
Colonial life, 20
Communism, 59
Community life, 52
Consumer cooperatives, 60-61
Copper deposits
  in New Sweden, 17
  in Michigan, 29
  along Lake Superior, 35
  in Wisconsin and Minnesota, 37
Cuisine, 75
Czar Nicholas II, 33

Declaration of Independence (U.S.), 20
Delaware River
  Finns along the, 14, 17
  earliest homes along the, 19
Democratic party, 71
Depression years, 68
Design influence, Finnish, 76
Disembarkation money, 35
Dutch West India Company, 15

Emigration from Finland 1893-1914, 9, 32
Estonia, 7
Ethnic groups, 70

Family life, 53
Farmwife, Finnish, 48
"Finglish," 70
Finlandia Foundation, 85
Finnish activities in
  Alabama, 29
  Alaska, 22, 42
  Astoria, Oregon, 58, 71, 72
  Boston, 44
  California, 40, 42
  Calumet, Michigan, 38, 40, 55, 57
  Canada, 63
  Chester, Pennsylvania, 18
  Chicago, 44
  Cleveland, 44
  Colorado, 38
  Dakotas, 38, 46, 64
  Delaware, 13-19, 21, 29
  Detroit, 44
  Duluth, Minnesota, 58
  Fitchburg, Massachusetts, 27, 29, 43, 58
  Gardner, Massachusetts, 43
  Hancock, Michigan, 27, 38, 57, 58
  Illinois, 61, 62
  Lake Superior vicinity, 35
  Lake Worth-Lantana, Florida, 75
  Los Angeles, 44
  Ludington, Michigan, 62
  Maine, 40
  Massachusetts, 27, 29, 43, 58, 62
  Maynard, Massachusetts, 43

Finnish activities in–*continued:*
Michigan, 12, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 56, 60, 62
Minneapolis, 44
Minnesota, 12, 35, 40, 42, 44, 45, 50, 51, 52, 60
Montana, 27, 38, 64
Montreal, 64
New Jersey, 15
New Orleans, 29
New York City, 35, 44, 62
New York State, 62
Ohio, 44
Oregon, 40, 42, 56
Pennsylvania, 15, 19, 21, 38, 44
Philadelphia, 19
San Francisco, 44
Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, 64
St. Louis County, Minnesota, 42, 50
Sudbury, Ontario, 58, 64
Superior, Wisc., 58, 60, 71
Thunder Bay, Ontario, 64
Timmins, Ontario, 64
Toronto, 64
Vancouver, 64
Washington, 38, 40, 62
Waukegan, Illinois, 61
West Virginia, 44
Wisconsin, 12, 35, 37, 60
Worcester, Mass., 43, 62
Wyoming, 38, 52
Finnish Canadians, 63
Finnish Canadian Cultural Federation, 60
Finnish language, 6, 69, 70
Finnish National Temperance Brotherhood, 58
Finnish Workers Educational Alliance, 74
Finno-Ugrians, 7
Finns in America working as
architects, 85
bakers, 67
bankers, 67
bootleggers, 67-68
carpenters, 44
dairy farmers, 12
Finns in America working as–*continued:*
domestics, 29, 44
engineers, 67
fishermen, 38, 42
goldsmiths, 44
lumberjacks, 38, 40, 65
masons, 44
millworkers, 43
miners, 36, 38, 44, 45, 65
railroaders, 43, 65
saloonkeepers, 40
silversmiths, 44
space engineers, 4
storekeepers, 40
tailors, 44
watchmakers, 40, 44
First Finn homes in America, 18
"Flying Finn," 73
Fort Christina, 16, 18
Fraternal orders, 52

Gallen-Kallela, Askeli, 81
Germans in Baltic trade, 13
Glee clubs, 52
Gymnastic societies, 52

Heikkinen, Jacob W., 49
Hendrickson, Waino, 28
Hoover, Herbert, 73
Hoover, Vaino, 90-91

Industrialisti, 56
Iron deposits
in New Sweden, 17
bordering Lake Superior, 35
in Wisc. and Minn., 37

Kalevala, 6, 12, 53
Kallio, Kalervo, 82
Karelians, 7, 8, 9, 11
Kaups, Matti, 38
Kerttula, Jalmar, 28
Koivukangas, Olavi, 28
Kolehmainen, Hannes and Wiljo, 81
Kolehmainen, John I., 22, 48

Labor Finns, 58
LaGuardia, Fiorello, 73
Land, back to the, 44

Land clearing, 17
Laplanders, 10
Laestadians, 55
Log housing, 18
Loyalty, 71
Lutheran church
  King Gustav Vasa and, 11
  in America, first, 18
  altar linens for in Alaska, 23
  Calumet, Michigan, 40
  strong faction, 55
Lutheran minister, first in America, 21
Lutheran School of Theology, 57
Luther, Martin, 13

Magyars, 7
Mannerheim, Gustav, 9
Marttinen, Martti, 19
Migration from Finland, 28
Mixed choruses, 52
Mongol myth, 10
Morton Homestead, 19

Naisten Viiri, 58, 71
Newspaper, Finnish language, 40, 58, 69, 71
New Sweden
  colony in Delaware, 13
  Company, 15
  expeditions to, 16
  poorly maintained, 18
  English takeover, 21
Niilonpoika, Antii, 19
Nothnagle house, 19
Nurmi, Paavo, 4, 56, 73, 81

Olympic Fund Drive, 91
Oulu, 9, 29, 30

Paananen, Lauri, 101
Peasants of Sweden and Finland, 12
Pesäpaikka, 38
Political organizations, 52, 71
Postwar America, 74
Puukko, 20, 68, 71
Raivaaja, 58
Raivio, Yrjo, 72
Red Cross, Finnish, 74
Religion, 55
Republican party, 71
Revell, Viljo, 88-90
Rissanen, Johan William (Juho), 82
Russian dominance of Finland, 8, 22

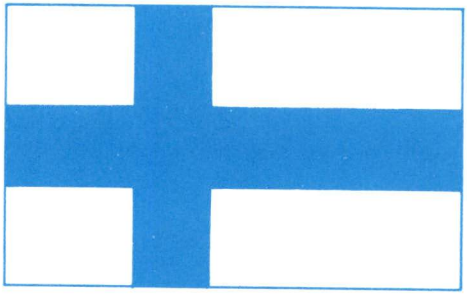
Saarinen, Eero, 5, 86-88, 92
Saarinen, Eliel, 86
Sauna, 4, 6, 40, 41, 48, 53, 54, 74, 75
Savo province, 17
Sibelius, Jean, 4, 10, 81, 82, 90
"Silent" Finns, 8
Sisu, 4, 6, 48,
Socialists, Finnish, 59
Social movements, 57
Sports, 78, 79
Stadius, Sven, 59, 65-67, 72
Statue of Liberty, 35
Steel mills of Ohio, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, 43,44
Stockholm Bloodbath, 12
Stolt, William Alex, 28
Suffragettes, Finnish-American women, 71
Suomi, derivation of name, 7
Suomi College, 57, 91
Sweden, Finland a duchy of, 12
Sweden, Swedes, 8, 10, 13, 15
Swedish-speaking Finns, 61
Swedo-Finns, 9, 32, 62

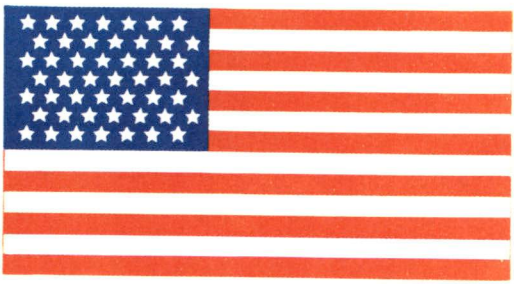
Tavast as "typical Finn," 8, 9
Temperance, 40, 58
Toveri, 58
Turku University, 14, 27, 28, 34
Työmies, 58

Uppsala, Bishop of, (Saint Henry), 11
Vaasa, 9
Vapaus, 58
Vasa, Gustav Eriksson
  hauled off to Denmark, 12-13
  founded Helsinki, 13
Vihta, 54

Walta, Otto, folk hero, 46, 50-52
Winter War, 59, 73







Cover photo—The Boundary Waters Canoe Area of the Superior National Forest, is a land of lakes, streams, ridges and muskeg, and is almost like Finland. Photo courtesy Minnesota Department of Economic Development, St. Paul, Minnesota

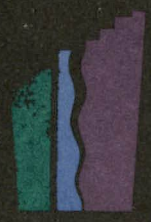
Inside front cover—Winters in northern Minnesota leave the forests heavily blanketed with snow. Photo courtesy Minnesota Department of Economic Development, St. Paul, Minnesota



DECEMBER 1991

FINLAND 75 YEARS

FINLAND CELEBRATES 1992



FINLAND 75 YEARS

ANNIVERSARY BROCHURE IN DECEMBER 1991

The anniversary emphasizes Finland as a part of the world community 4

Esko Aho: Finland faces the challenges of Europe 5

Kalevi Sorsa: The anniversary brings the Finns together 5

Matti Wuori: Mankind is living through dramatic changes 7

Tuula Arkio: Culture is the foundation of Finnishness 8

A large family from present-day Finland: Well-being is made up of little things 9

Culmination of the anniversary will be the Independence Weekend 10

Programme of the Anniversary Celebration in December 1991 11

- State events and the festive tradition in Finland 11
- Exhibitions in Finland 12
- Music in Finland 14
- Culture in Finland 15
- Social projects in Finland 17
- Other projects in Finland 20
- Finland abroad 22
- Publications 33

Anniversary products bring happy faces 36

The Finland 75 Committee prepares the Anniversary Celebration 37

Governors' Working Groups operating in the provinces 37

Anniversary secretaries, experts and personnel 38

Brochure for the 75th Anniversary Celebration of Finnish Independence, December 1991

Publisher: The Finland 75 Committee appointed by the Government **Responsible Editor:** Pasi Natri **Editors:** Hilkka Hyrkkö and Marjo Nummelin **Illustrations:** Hannu Väisänen **Graphical layout:** Advertising Agency Erma & Horelli **Date and place of printing:** Salpauselän Kirjapaino, November 1991 **Editorial Staff:** Box 103, SF-00161 Helsinki, tel (+358 0) 134 151, fax 1341 5845.

THE ANNIVERSARY EMPHASIZES FINLAND AS A PART OF THE WORLD COMMUNITY

The Anniversary Celebration of Independence has the following aims:

1 to boost the nation's self-esteem and capacity for international cooperation
2 to promote the implementation of social aspirations important for the nation
3 to enhance a feeling of unity and cohesion within the nation
4 to value the nation's heritage and history
5 to make Finland's cultural contribution available for other nations to enjoy
6 to promote Finnish success through accurate information about Finland
7 to have a joyous celebration for Finns and for the Friends of Finland.

The Anniversary Celebration communications

The slogan of the anniversary is "Finland 75 Years".

The themes of the Anniversary Celebration are nature, culture and lifestyle. The three elements of the emblem symbolize the living foliage of trees, the joyous sound of the bassoon and the solid steps of human growth. The emblem was designed by Esko Heikkinen and graphic instructions for its use have been drawn up.

An animated video version of the emblem has been designed by Touko Yrttimaa and music has been composed by Kaija Saariaho.

This brochure is available also in Finnish and Swedish. The programme of the Anniversary Celebration will be updated and published again in May 1992. The closing date for material is 31 March 1992.

Posters illustrating the emblem of the anniversary have been printed in Finnish and Swedish. In addition, the themes of the Anniversary Year have a poster of their own in Finnish, Swedish and English.

Anniversary material can be ordered from the Finland 75 Office.

The anniversary products are described on page 36 of this brochure.

The multiplicity of different happenings and events

The Anniversary Celebration starts on Independence Day 1991 and continues until the end of 1992. Naturally, most of the events take place on or around Independence Day, 6 December 1992.

The programme of the anniversary is highly varied, including small events and social work, official pomp and free performance.

Programme in Finland

The programme of the Anniversary Celebration includes national events, some days commemorating the Finnish festival tradition as well as cultural and social events.

The state tradition is most visible in the programme of the President of the Republic of Finland. The programme for the Independence Weekend includes, among other things, "Finland Celebrates" in Tampere, the festive session of Parliament, "Finland Rocks" in Turku, a fireworks display and various other civil celebrations.

A joint celebration in the summer will be the Day of Democracy to be held for the first time commemorating the passing of Finland's Constitution Act on 17 July 1919.

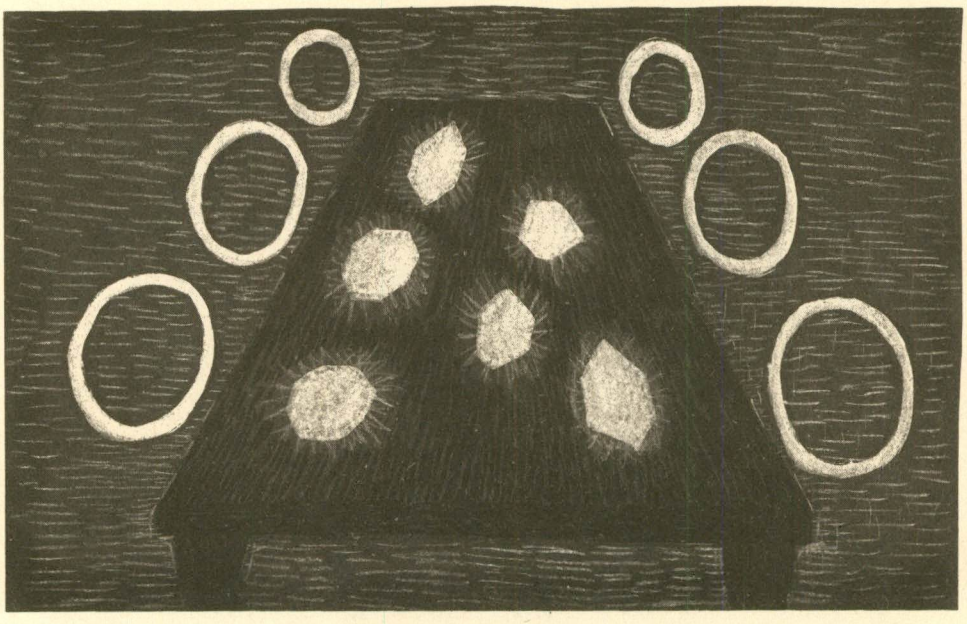
Finland abroad

Internationality is the hallmark of 1992. The Anniversary Celebration of Finnish Independence will be celebrated in many ways abroad thus emphasizing the interrelation between and dependence upon other nations.

Most of the events abroad will take place in the neighbouring countries or in countries with which Finland has in otherwise close relations.

Publications in different languages

In addition to numerous literary works, audio-visual programmes will be made for the anniversary, including a laser video disc on Finland using the latest communications technology.



Prime Minister Esko Aho

FINLAND FACES THE CHALLENGES OF EUROPE



1992 is the 75th anniversary of Finland's independence. In the history of nations, Finland's independence has lasted only a short time, a man's lifetime. There are still many Finns who can recollect the dawn of our independence.

The history of the nation's independence has had its ups and downs. It has meant hard work and a merciless struggle to build up the fatherland and defend its freedom. It has also contained magnificent achievements which have made it possible to build this northern country into a unique welfare society.

Finnish society which is soon to celebrate 75 years of independence is currently in the midst of dramatic change and crisis. The long period of prosperity is over and the economic recession is stabbing at the fundamental structure of our society. The very basis of this affluence is at stake.

With the same resolution that took Finland through the all the purgatorial sufferings of the past, we must now overcome the present difficulties which pale into insignificance in the light of the recent history. Finns must return to the ABC of economic welfare – work, saving and enterprise. In particular, the operational prerequisites of Finnish industry must be ensured. Only those welfare services which are based on profitable production can endure.

The economic and political changes taking place in Europe will not leave Finland unscathed. Although the nation's basic situation is still secure and stable, the new scenarios demand answers even from Finns.

Economic integration, enormous environmental problems and bridging the welfare gap which divides Europe will demand clear-sighted and far-reaching solutions. The Finns must become increasingly responsible Europeans.

Economic growth and strengthening Finland as a part of the new European architecture also require fortification of the nation's mental backbone. The Anniversary Celebration of Independence gives us excellent scope for that. It is still a privilege to be a Finn. It is worthwhile being proud of our starting-point. The challenges of the future must now be met with heads held high.

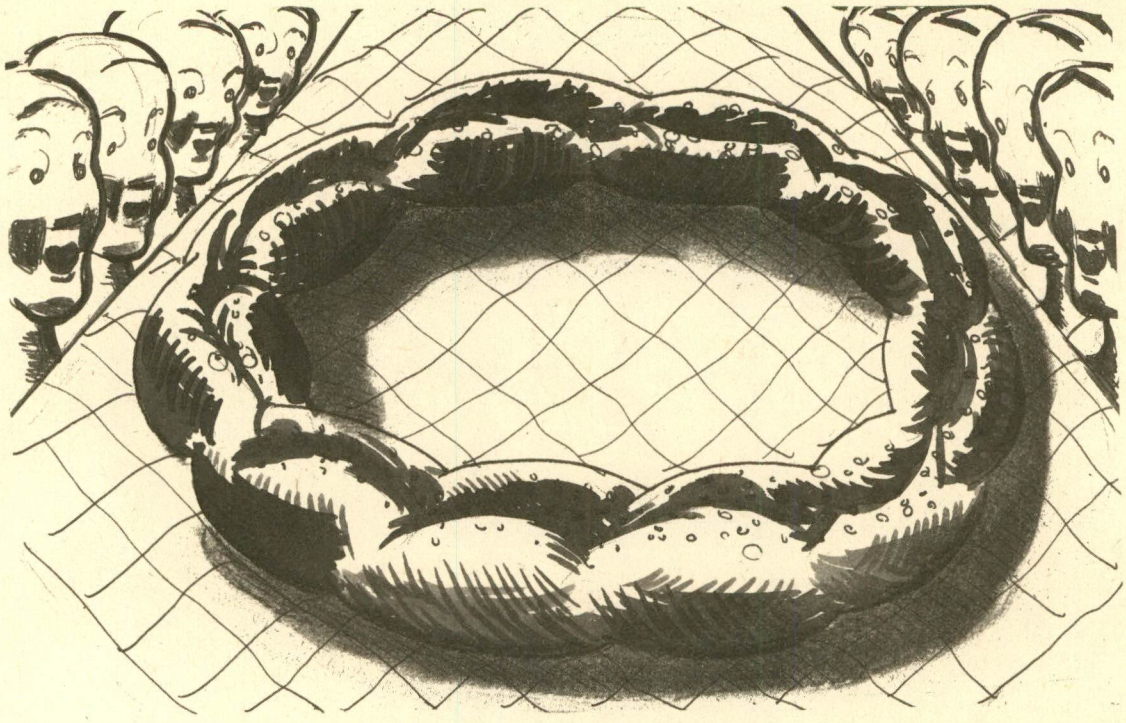
Esko Aho

Mr. Kalevi Sorsa, Chairman of the Finland 75 Commitee

THE ANNIVERSARY BRINGS THE FINNS TOGETHER

The celebration of the 75th anniversary of Finland's independence will take place under very different circumstances from what was envisaged only two years ago. The dramatic changes in Europe and the tumult in the Soviet Union underline in a new way the existence of Finland as a nation and its need for national sovereignty. Now, there is a marked social order for the concept of independence and its celebration.

The mainstream of European integration and the consequent demand for internationalization are not



incompatible with the concept of independence. The decision on national independence taken in 1917 created a highly organized framework within which to live and be. The success of this basic solution also provides the foundation for Finland to engage in full international cooperation on its own terms.

Without underestimating the reasons for the present difficulties in the economy, one has to admit openly that one of the factors is the very lack of a feeling of self-assurance. The immaturity and uncertainty came out into the open at the end of the 1980s when the economy overheated and the Finns overindulged themselves. Now that economic conditions have changed, Finns have donned sackcloth and ashes. No matter how well or how badly Finns are doing, this reserved nation easily falls into extremes.

The Finland 75 Committee appointed by the Government has drawn up objectives for the Anniversary Celebration of Independence. Firstly, the Anniversary Year should serve to boost Finns' self- esteem and readiness to take part in international cooperation. After all, we are on a par with everyone else.

Secondly, the anniversary should contribute to the promotion of social aspirations. Even in hard economic times, it is important for a nation to look to the future by investing in social reform.

Thirdly, one of the aims of the anniversary is to boost a national feeling of solidarity. According to international studies, Finns have a strong sense of solidarity, so, relatively speaking, all is well. However, solidarity is a wide concept within which tolerance and consideration of other people play an important role. Here, there is clearly room for improvement.

Fourthly, during the Anniversary Year, history and heritage occupy a place of honour. The independence of Finland is a story of success which is worth remembering.

Fifthly, one objective is to have a happy celebration. The anniversary has been planned as a colourful spectrum of events for Finns and Friends of Finland lasting one whole year and covering everything from extempore performances to formal occasions in tails. The task of formal Finland is not to confine and restrict the forms of celebration. There must be room for every sincere endeavour.

The motto for the Anniversary Year of Independence is simply "Finland 75 Years". The themes reflect the inner resources of the nation – nature, culture and lifestyle.

The unique natural surroundings, free and unpolluted compared with many other countries, is an asset which has to be preserved for future generations of Finns. The strength of the Finnish culture lies in our national languages whose viability depends on Finns themselves. Lifestyle is not just a material concept but is based on spiritual values. In the emblem of the anniversary, lifestyle is represented by a series of steps made up of education, affinity and openness.

In Finland, independence means a remembrance of things past, which harks back to our history and if nothing else our December weather. To preserve a living relationship between independence and the present day Finland, the concept of independence both in thoughts and behaviour has to be updated. In addition to recollections, independence ought to be a springboard for decisions vital for national survival.

Finns are invited to take part in the activities of the Anniversary not only as passive but also as active participants. The programme of the Anniversary Celebration naturally has its own official character, but there is no need to go to extremes. If joy and independence have more closely approached each other, The Finland 75 Committee will feel that it has achieved its aim.

Kalevi Sorsa

Mr. Matti Wuori, Chairman of Greenpeace International

MANKIND IS LIVING THROUGH DRAMATIC CHANGES



There is no longer any totally "clean" unpolluted nature left on this planet. The "advances" of science and technology have turned almost unchecked into the greatest threat to the natural order of our entire civilization and at the same time our way of life. This fact can be considered to be the deepest undercurrent of the great historical upheavals which have taken place during Finland's existence as a sovereign state.

The struggle for the environmetn has focused, to an increasing extent, on warding off dangers brought about by wars and the refugee problem. At the same time, more immediate threats such as pollution across borders have raised environmental questions to a central position i the foreign policy of the industrialized world.

Nation states and the concept of sovereignty are now i crisis. We still have a long way to go before realizing the completely incommutable community of fate between mankind and this planet. There are, however, ever clearer singns that territorial units are considered to be responsible for their use resources even outside their own borders. Neither man, the community nor the individual state is an island unto. itself.

The whole of Western civilization is on the threshold of dramatic change. When the Grand Duchy of Finland was evolving to become "a nation among nations", Max Weber wrote: "Some day the colour will change and self-evident truths, viewpoints adopted without reflection, will become uncertain and the path forward will plunge into darkness. The light of the great beacons of civilization will retire further into the background. Then science also will have to prepare to change its views and concepts."

From the viewpoint of the international environmental movement, Weber's "some day" is now at hand. The bounds of man's freedom will have to be redefined. The arts and sciences are the first and the most susceptible – as always – to reflect the changes in development. Through far-reaching changes, old self-evident truths – including the prevailing plundering system of production and consumption – will have to be replaced by a new and, hopefully, more enduring one.

A peripheral area like Finland may have an important role to play in these changes, since it is small in size and far the main centres. The strength of this highly educated, although so far isolated, people could well lie in boosting an unprejudiced environmental consciousness. So far, it seems as if the ordinary population is more willing to accept this than the political leaders.

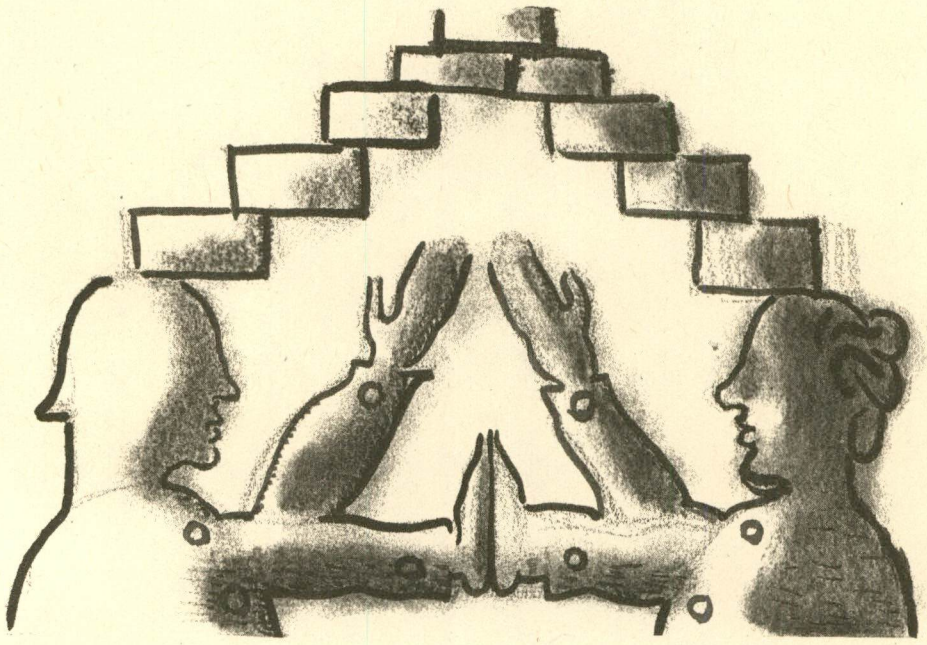
Finns still retain close connections with nature. On the other hand, they do not need to look back on a colonial past. Rather than paying attention to the environmental problems of the nearby areas, the Nordic countries, including Finland, should have the readiness to see the necessity for bridging the gap between the rich North and the poor South.

This is essential in preserving some kind of bearable and worthwhile life over the entire globe.

Matti Wuori

Ms. Tuula Arkio, Director of the Museum of Modern Art

CULTURE IS THE FOUNDATION OF FINNISHNESS



What does it mean to be Finnish? What are the constituent elements of Finnishness?

Finnishness is naturally composed of racial, linguistic, geographical and historical elements, but also of rock paintings, brooches and pendants from the Iron Age, medieval stone churches, old cottages, national poetry such as the "Tales of Ensign Stül", the national epic the Kalevala, architecture from the National Romantic period, representatives of our national culture such as artist Akseli Gallen-Kallela, composer Jean Sibelius, prosaist Aleksis Kivi, architect Alvar Aalto, designer Tapio Wirkkala, artist Kain Tapper.

The above have an essential significance for all Finns as to what we really are. They form part of the cultural heritage without which the Finns would have no identity of their own.

What is the heritage we are going to leave to future generations? What are the values of our time? The values which will in turn strengthen the Finnish identity? What are the phenomena in present-day Finland which will secure a place among the nations of the world?

The cultural achievements of Finnishness have always been a product of the creativeness of one or several individuals. They have not become the heritage of the nation until later on.

Especially in difficult times, culture has been the binding force that has made the nation unite and overcome its misfortunes. At the beginning of the last century, the new concept of a national consciousness was largely based on images conveyed by painters and writers. One cannot exaggerate the significance of the creative power of our writers, painters and composers in giving birth to the strong national spirit during the Period of Oppression.

The Düsseldorf Academy of Art was a mecca for Finnish landscape painters in the middle of the 19th century. After that it was the Academies of Paris. The realism and pleinair painting prevailing in European art in the 1880s coupled with the symbolism and synthetism of the 1890s were the trends Gallen-Kallela, Edelfelt and Halonen brought back with them from Paris. By exploiting the international stylistic tendencies, they were able to create something we experience as the most Finnish aspect in the nation's culture.

Vacuums or closed borders do not usually produce anything significant. Interaction between cultures provides a fertile soil for creative work as history has taught us. The fact that something is "national" does not necessarily carry us very far. The very elements which can create strong Finnish culture are individual creative power and significance together with extensive awareness. Without appreciation and support for artists, Finland would have nothing to leave future generations as a national heritage of our time. In addition, the renewable strength of culture has always been found among living artists who have an influence on society at any given time.

In times of economic downswing, it seems easy to give up support for culture first of all. It does not seem to be something concrete. But a nation which discards its artists, discards itself and its own spiritual development. We create an illfare state.

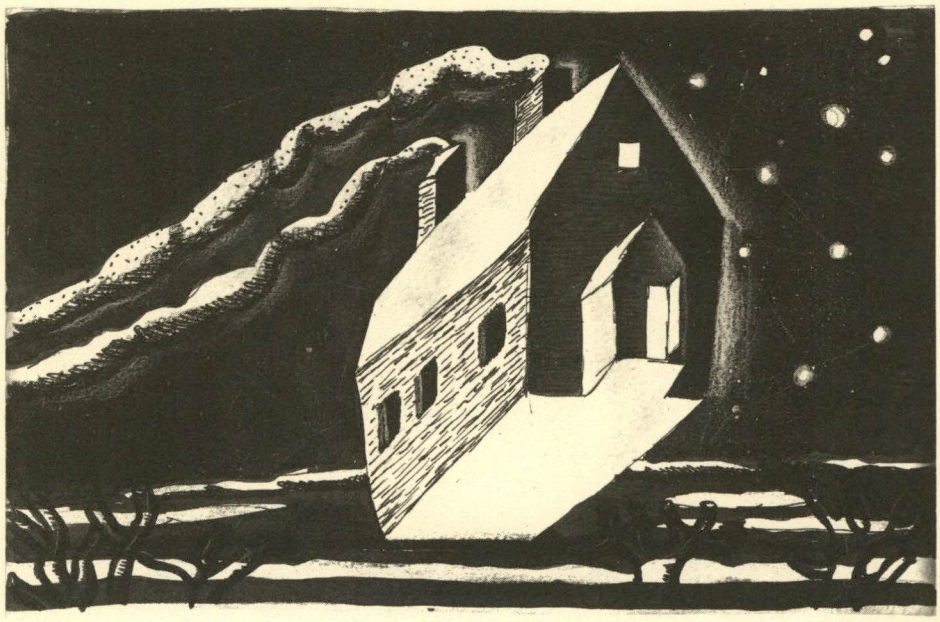
Society has to encourage its citizens to discover culture. Cultural interest shown by the nation is directly reflected among the artists. The result can be a rich and strong culture which can stand comparison with that in other countries not only because of its national character but also because of its high level.

Now, when economic circumstances are going through a difficult period, Finland is faced with a special choice: either to secure the cultural foundation and future of the nation or to break up into driftwood in the stream of materialism.

Tuula Arkio

A Large Family from Present-day Finland

WELL-BEING IS MADE UP OF LITTLE THINGS



In Klaukkala, just a few one-family houses have been put up so far. Built in the middle of the fields, they have made on Finnish dream come true: "my home is my castle".

Anni and Timo Mäkinen have other reasons, too, for having a house of their own in Klaukkala: two of their four small children suffer from asthma. Home is the only possible place where they can be taken care of, and thus both home and its surroundings must be of a certain type.

The Mäkinens used to live in Klaukkala even before they built their own house, but before that they used to live in Vantaa, in the neighbourhood of the Martinlaakso coal-fired power station close to one of the main highways from Helsinki to the north. After moving to the countryside, the children have clearly enjoyed better health. Now, life in this family suffering from asthma is much better. The medication for the six-year-old Tero and Taru, who is four, is now correct and asthmatic spells are rare. They have only had to resort to hospital care on a couple of occasions this year.

Anni Mäkinen takes care of two other children at home: Tuomas, who is one, and Tommi, who is school-age, as well as Tero and Taru. In addition, she takes in children for day care and has working facilities for her own job as a masseuse in the same neat brick house painted in a light colour.

The Social Insurance Institution pays FIM 900 a month for nursing a sick child at home and in addition asthma patients are reimbursed 90 per cent for their medicine.

"Now things are much easier. Once the right balance of medication has been found, all we have to do is to fight the dust and otherwise take care of the children's physical well-being in other respects."

"Every flu is different from that of a healthy child. You have to keep a closer watch on the patient. We are lucky in that respect that neither of them suffers from any other allergy except asthma. You do not have to be so careful with animals, dust or flowers."

Naturally, the dominating factors in the Mäkinen's life are the home and the children. They have no dreams or illusions. Life is here and now, even though they live in Finland – a country in the grip of recession. The Mäkinens had their share of misery when they sold their former flat. There was a delay in the sale and the price dropped. They had to take a bigger housing loan than anticipated and that will cut deep into their pockets well into the future.

Timo Mäkinen would like the tax authorities not to stop at two when counting the number of children. On the contrary, it would be better if they took into account the full number of children when estimating the deductible share of interest paid on the housing loan.

Naturally, you could always say that there should be more money. But when you have felt the pinch for many years and got used to the idea, then you know that you can manage, says Timo Mäkinen.

For her part, Anni Mäkinen explains that they lack for nothing as far as the real values of life are concerned, even if there is no one to help with cleaning the house or no one shows an interest in mother's cooking.

In spite of criticism, the Finland of Timo Mäkinen, the cost accountant, and Anni Mäkinen, the housewife and masseuse, is "an unbelievably good country", quiet and unpolluted, if you avoid the big centres of population.

Their views on Finland and Finnishness date back to their childhood. Their fathers both served in the war when the fatherland and Finnishness were held in great esteem.

"I am content that our parents' generation took care of our independence. We were never forced into the situation that, for example, prevails in the Baltic countries at the moment."

"Our fathers protected Finland, others have developed it. We just live on without quite realizing how good a country Finland really is."

CULMINATION OF THE ANNIVERSARY WILL BE THE INDEPENDENCE WEEKEND

The Anniversary Celebration of Independence will begin on Independence Day 1991 and end at the end of 1992. Of the hundreds of projects in this jubilee year, some of the events which will take place in Finland are mentioned in chronological order below. The anniversary will offer new experiences for all Finns.

The New Year 1992 will be celebrated in different parts of Finland with themes taken from the anniversary of independence. The President's New Year Speech and his greetings to Finns abroad and to the Friends of Finland will form part of the New Year's Day programme. The receptions held by the governors will start the Anniversary Celebration in the provinces.

Festivals of Finnish culture will be held in February on Runeberg's Day and on Kalevala Day. The Nordic Council will assemble for its 40th anniversary session in Helsinki at the beginning of March. The cultural programme of the session will form part of the anniversary of independence.

In April, National Veterans' Day will be celebrated more festively than usual. An impressive ceremony will also be held on Mother's Day. On the Flag Day for the Armed Forces, 125 years will have passed since the birth of Marshal Mannerheim.

Many of the annual summer events will form part of the anniversary; the independence celebration will give these occasions a special character. One of the major events of the anniversary will be the Song Festival in Joensuu. In June, the main exhibition of the anniversary which examines Finnishness will be opened at Heureka Science Centre in Vantaa.

To commemorate the ratification of the Constitutional Act on 17 July 1917, the first Day of Democracy will be held in July. The idea is to make this a day of happy celebration of togetherness for the Finns, where the municipalities will play an important role. The main festivities of the day will be held in Savonlinna.

The main event of the "Roots in Finland" project which comprises hundreds of events all over the country will be held in Helsinki at the turn of July - August. Hundreds of expatriates and Friends of Finland will gather for this main celebration. Among them will be a group of descendants of the Finns who were forcibly deported to Siberia in the 19th century.

The Helsinki Festival will be associated with the Anniversary Year among other things through the "Night of the Arts" event. At the end of August, translators and researchers of Finnish literature will assemble in Helsinki.

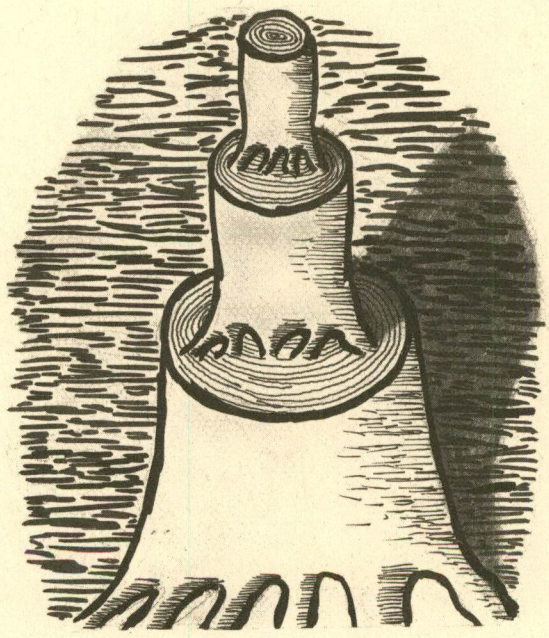
United Nations Day will also be celebrated in many ways as part of the anniversary of independence. On that day, the Ministry for Foreign Affairs will celebrate the day with its own programme. The opportunity to vote to be arranged for five-year-old children will culminate in the events of United Nations Day.

The time around Independence Day 1992 will be filled with various official and private festivities. The Arctic Centre which was started as a project for the 70th anniversary of Finnish independence will be opened on 2 December 1992.

The "Independence Weekend", a three-day programme, will begin at the Tampere Hall on Friday evening 4 December 1992. Saturday will bring with it the festive session of Parliament and the "Finland Rocks" concert for the youth in Turku.

In addition to the traditional programme for Independence Day, a mass celebration will be arranged in Helsinki. The festivities will include a fireworks display. The final programme of the day will be the President's Festive Reception.

The Declaration of Christmas Peace on 24 December 1992 will also form part of the anniversary programme.



PROGRAMME OF THE ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION IN DECEMBER 1991

The Finland 75 Committee publishes the following project information subject to confirmation. Additional information can be obtained from the liaison persons indicated in the catalogue. The programme will be updated in May 1992.

PROGRAMME IN FINLAND

STATE EVENTS AND THE FESTIVE TRADITION IN FINLAND

The anniversary programme of the President of the Republic of Finland
The traditional anniversary programme of the head of state includes the President's New Year's Day Speech, a wreathe-laying ceremony at the War Heroes' Grave at Hietaniemi and the Independence Day Reception at the Presidential Palace on 6 December 1992. In addition, the President will honour various selected Anniversary Celebration events with his presence and convey presidential greetings to several projects. Office of the President of the Republic, Special Adviser Martti Manninen, (+358 0) 661 133.

The anniversary programme of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs
The Ministry for Foreign Affairs will arrange special program in honour of United Nations' Day on 24 October 1992. Finland's diplomatic missions abroad will arrange more impressive Independence Day receptions than usual. The Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Undersecretary of State Mauri Eggert, (+358 0) 134 151.

The anniversary programme of the Defence Forces
A reception given by the Minister of Defence on 1 January 1992, the Flag Day of the Defence Forces to commemorate the 125th anniversary of the birth of Marshal Mannerheim on 4 June 1992 (main parade in Helsinki), and the Independence Day ceremony (national parade in Joensuu), are all part of the Anniversary Celebration. General Staff Headquarters, Chief Information Officer, Colonel Kari Kokkonen, (+358 0) 160 2410.

The anniversary programme of the provinces
The receptions given by the Governors on 1 January 1992 launch the celebrations arranged in the provinces. The secretaries of the Finland 75 working groups of the provincial administrations.

New Year's reception 31 December 1991
Several localities will arrange New Year 1992 Celebrations where the main theme will be the Anniversary Year. In Helsinki, the New Year reception on the Senate Square will usher in the Anniversary Celebration 31 December 1991 to 1 January 1992 in Helsinki. Helsinki-Seura, Chief Executive Rolf Martinsen, (+358 0) 601 775, and the organizers of various events.

Runeberg's Day 5 February 1992
The anniversary of national poet Runeberg's birthday is an important national cultural event. On this occasion, the anniversary of the Swedish Literature Society, arranged in Helsinki, will be more festive than usual. Svenska litteratursällskapet, Head of the Office Magnus Petterson, (+358 0) 636 738.

Kalevala Day 28 February 1992
Kalevala Day forms part of the Anniversary Celebration and it will be celebrated as the Day of Finnish Culture. The Annual Festival of the Finnish Cultural Foundation will be arranged in Helsinki on 27 February 1992. Finnish Cultural Foundation, Chief Executive Timo Arjas, (+358 0) 602 144.

National Veterans' Day 27 April 1992
The National Veterans' Day will be a more impressive celebration than usual in the Anniversary Year. The main ceremonies will be arranged in Helsinki. Secretary of the Veterans' Day Project Group, Major Olli Ollila, (+358 0) 161 2283.

Mother's Day 10 May 1992
The traditional Mother's Day will be a more impressive celebration than usual in the Anniversary Year. The main celebration will be held in Finlandia Hall. Population and Family Welfare Federation in Finland, Information Secretary Paula Alkio, (+358 0) 640 235.

Day of Democracy 17 July 1992
Day of Democracy as the confirmation of the Constitution Act of Finland will be celebrated as a national day. It will be arranged for the first time on 17 July 1992. The aim is to create a joyous nationwide celebration, with the municipalities playing a central role. The main ceremony will be held in Savonlinna. The Ministry of Justice, Head of Information Pirkko Kauppinen, (+358 0) 182 5306, Finland 75 Years, Secretary Pirkko Lahti, (+358 0) 670 560, Suomen Kaupunkiliitto (Association of Finnish Cities), Head of Information Kimmo Kajaste, (+358 0) 771 2014, Suomen Kunnallisliitto (Association of Finnish Municipalities), Head of Cultural Affairs Seppo Korpipää, (+358 0) 1311 2298, and Finlands Svenska Kommunförbund (Association of Finnish-Swedish Municipalities), Information Secretary Brita Hagman-Forsman, (+358 0) 1311 2480.

Swedish Day 6 November 1992
The celebration of the Swedish-speaking Finns will be more impressive than usual. The main event will be

held in Närpiö. Svenska Finlands Folkting, Secretary General Christian Brandt, (+358 0) 135 1355.

"Finland Celebrates" in Tampere 4 December 1992
An evening celebration will be arranged at the Tampere Hall, where not only classical but also new Finnish music and modern dance will be presented. A reception given by the Prime Minister will conclude the programme. The event will be broadcast live on TV, and a special train for the invited guests is being planned. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

Special session of Parliament 5 December 1992
A festive session of Parliament and a reception given by the Speaker will be arranged on the eve of Independence Day beginning at noon. Parliament, Secretary General Erkki Ketola, (+358 0) 4321.

"Finland Rocks" in Turku 5 December 1992
A nationwide rock concert for the Anniversary Celebration forms part of the ancillary programme. Typhoon Hall, Programme Manager Jyrki Kangas, (+358 21) 677 111.

Visits of respect by Council of State 5–6 December 1992
Government visits of respect to the graves of late presidents on 5 December 1992 is part of the anniversary programme. Visits of respect to the Hietaniemi War Heroes Monument, the Monument of those who fell in the Civil War and the Monument of the Finns who fell in the capture of Helsinki in 1918 on 6 December 1992 will also form part of the Anniversary Year. Prime Minister's Office, Under-secretary of State Nils Wirtanen, (+358 0) 160 2007.

Religious events
The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland, the Orthodox Church of Finland and other religious denominations in Finland will celebrate the Anniversary Year in many ways. The main religious events will include:
- a celebratory divine service of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland will be held in Helsinki Cathedral on 6 December 1992 at noon. The Anniversary Celebration working group of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland, Secretary Erkki Huhta, (+358 0) 180 2223
- a special divine service of the Orthodox Church of Finland will be held in the Uspensky Cathedral on 6 December 1992 at 10 am. The Helsinki Orthodox Congregation, Pastor Veikko Purmonen, (+358 0) 135 1788
- a special service in the Helsinki Jewish Synagogue will be held on 5 December 1992. Helsinki Jewish Congregation, Representative Dan Kantor, (+358 0) 694 1302.

Civic occasions and fireworks display
Numerous institutions, including schools and working sites, will arrange their own celebrations in and around Independence Day. The celebration will begin with running up the flag on Observatory Hill in Helsinki at 9 am. A major civic celebration of independence will be held at the Helsinki Ice Hockey Stadium beginning at 3 pm. In the evening, there will be a fireworks display in Helsinki. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909, and the organizers of the various events.

Declaration of the Christmas Peace 24 December 1992
The City of Turku declares the traditional beginning of the Christmas Peace at 12 pm in the Old Market Square. City of Turku, Secretary General Paavo Heinonen, (+358 21) 627 224.

EXHIBITIONS IN FINLAND

"Jukola – Jakomäki – Brussels – Finland 75" in Vantaa
An extensive and multifaceted exhibition of the Anniversary Celebration studying the Finnish Identity will be staged at Heureka, the Finnish Science Centre, from 13 June to 30 December 1992. The exhibition is being sponsored by the Finland 75 Committee and SITRA, the Finnish National Fund for Research and Development. Heureka Science Centre, Special Planner Jaakko Pöyhönen, (+358 0) 857 9218.

Helene Schjerfbeck in Helsinki 1 February – 5 April 1992
An exhibition of the works of painter Helene Schjerfbeck will be assembled and on show at the Athenaeum in Helsinki from 1 February to 5 April 1992 and later in the United States. The exhibition is sponsored by the Finland 75 Committee. Athenaeum, Intendant Helmiriitta Sariola, (+358 0) 173 361.

Finnish design in Helsinki 8 January – 1 February 1992
30 artists and industrial designers have been invited to take part in an exhibition of their work. Design Forum Finland, Chief Executive Tapio Periäinen, (+358 0) 629 290.

Erik Bryggman in Turku 22 November 1991 – 31 March 1992
Exhibition "Architect Erik Bryggman 1891 – 1955" will be held in the Castle of Turku. The Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

"Finnish Wooden Church" in Seinäjoki 5 December 1991 – 12 January 1992
The exhibition will be staged in the Seinäjoki Art Hall. The Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

Architectural competitions in Helsinki 18 February – 24 March 1992
The Finnish Association of Architects will arrange this exhibition in the Museum of Finnish Architecture. The Finnish Association of Architects, Project Secretary Kari Kuosma, (+358 0) 640 801.

Drawings by Finnish schoolchildren
An anniversary drawing competition is held in the autumn term in 1991. A circulating exhibition of the entries will begin in March. The cultural department of town of Kankaanpää, Acting Cultural Secretary Leena Sivula (+358 30) 21 700.

"From Oppression to the Blue Cross of Finland"
This postcard exhibition will show the development of Finnish independence from the 1890s to the end of the 1910s. The exhibition will be held in the Central Finland Museum, Jyväskylä, from 13 March to 12 April 1992, in the Postal Museum in Helsinki from 23 April to 19 July 1992, and in the Ostrobothnian Museum in Vaasa from 5 to 30 August 1992. Postal Museum, Museum Director Jari Karhu (+358 0) 195 4724.

Design and tradition in Helsinki
An exhibition presenting the design of Finno-Ugrian artefacts will form part of the Finno-Ugrian Art Weeks in April. Museum of Applied Arts, Director Jarno Peltonen, (+358 0) 174 455.

Biennale Balticum in Rauma
11 April – 5 August 1992
An international symposium of modern art will precede the exhibition. The Rauma Art Museum, Assistant Riitta Säteri, (+358 38) 224 346.

Vision of youth in Hyvinkää 2 – 31 May 1992
The exhibition consists of the works of young amateurs and art students. The Art Centre for children and young people, Chief Executive Tuula Pentti, (+358 14) 532 292.

Bear in Lahti
9 May – 27 September 1992
An exhibition to be held in the Ski Museum and Historical Museum of Lahti will form part of the ancillary programmes for the Anniversary Celebration. The Lahti Town Museum, Assistant Esa Hassinen, (+358 18) 818 2466.

Tapiola in Espoo
11 May 1992 – 31 January 1993
Tapiola's 40th anniversary will be celebrated as part of the Espoo '92 Event. An exhibition staged in the Espoo City Musem will be accompanied by a series of lectures. City of Espoo, Museum Director Mariliina Perkko, (+358 0) 505 0121.

"Game Hunting Presidents" in Riihimäki
13 May – 13 December 1992
The exhibition will present former Finnish presidents fishing and hunting. The Hunting Museum of Finland, Museum Director Leena Hiltula, (+358 14) 722 293.

"Golden Days of Art" in Punkaharju
23 May – 30 August 1992
The Finnish visual arts, industrial arts, photography and architecture at the turn of the 20th century will be presented. Other exhibitions will also be held at the same time. Retretti, Managing Director Timo Auvinen, (+358 57) 314 253.

Private collections in Helsinki
5 June – 26 July 1992
The "Privaatti 92" exhibition, staged at the Art Hall, shows Finnish Art during the period of independence from private collections. Lions Club Helsinki-City, M. Sc. (Eng.) Eero Järviö, (+358 0) 444 724.

"Four Nordic Masters" in Helsinki
9 June – 25 October 1992
This exhibition, which will also be on show in Norway during the Anniversary Year, will present the works of four Nordic architects. The Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

"Thousands of Skills" in Jyväskylä
11 June – 30 August 1992
The exhibition will present the handicraft and industrial art work of young artists and professionals. The Museum of Domestic Arts in Finland, Assistant Seija Heinänen, (+358 41) 624 941.

Purnu in Orivesi 14 June – 2 August 1992
The exhibition that started the summer exhibition tradition in Finland will have its 25th anniversary in 1992. Purnu 92 Art Exhibition, Professor Aimo Tukiainen, (+358 0) 672 468.

Victoria Åberg in Mikkeli
3 July – 13 September 1992
"Wings to Europe - Centenary of the death of painter Victoria Åberg" exhibition presents the pioneering work of this female Finnish landscape painter. The Mikkeli Museum of Arts, Assistant Laura Luostarinen, (+358 55) 194 424.

Parliamentary documents in Turku
17 July – 10 August 1992
The parliamentary documents in the exhibition in the main library of Turku present the stages in the development of an independent country. City of Turku, Chief Librarian Keijo Perälä, (+358 21) 623 611.

"Flags Fly, Ideologies Come Marching In" in Turku 17 July – 24 November 1992
This exhibition to be held in the castle of Turku will present the flag culture of Finland. The Historical Museum of Turku, Museum Director Osmo Rinta-Tassi, (+358 21) 303 300.

Baltic art in Suomenlinna
Finnish and Baltic sculpture will be presented at the summer exhibition. The Nordic Art Centre, Director Staffan Carlén, (+358 0) 668 143.

Photographs in Espoo 16 – 23 August 1992
A photographic exhibition of the works of visual art students with the Anniversary Celebration as the theme will be held in the Espoo Cultural Centre. City of Espoo, Lecturer Inari Grönholm, (+358 0) 883 022.

Finnish documentary photography in Helsinki
1 – 30 September 1992
"Finland - Photographs of Finns" exhibition will be held

in the Gallery Diana. Lehtikuva, Managing Director Patricia Seppälä, (+358 0) 122 7570.

"Helsinki 75 Years Ago"
10 September – 18 October 1992
The exhibition to be held in Anna House is oriented towards children and young people. Cultural Centre of Helsinki, Chief Executive of Anna House Marianna Kajantie, (+358 0) 169 2386.

"Maps Tell the Story of the Years of Independence"
Maps describing the development of independent Finland in the map exhibition will tour the provinces from September to December and will be on show at the "Finland Celebrates" at the Tampere Hall on 4 December 1992. National Board of Survey, Head of Information Pirkko Yliselä, (+358 0) 154 3405.

"Small Pictures" in Helsinki
5 October – 27 December 1992
The exhibition, which will also be on show in France and the Netherlands during the Anniversary Year, presents a picture of Finland through its philatelic art. Postal Museum, Museum Director Jari Karhu, (+358 0) 195 4724.

"Finland Builds" in Helsinki
The Association of Finnish Architects (SAFA) and the Museum of Architecture will arrange SAFA's centenary exhibition "Finland Builds" in October. It will give a picture of Finnish architecture in the 1980s. The Finnish Association of Architects, Association Secretary Tuula Paalimäki, (+358 0) 640 801, and the Museum of Architecture, Director Marja-Riitta Norri, (+358 0) 170 304.

The anniversary of Finnish photography 1992
Finnish photography will have its 150th anniversary on 3 November 1992. As part of the anniversary, an exhibition will be arranged at the Helsinki Art Hall in November. Ministry of Education, Counsellor Kari Poutasuo, (+358 0) 134 171.

Independence as seen through parliamentary documents
An exhibition will be arranged in the Parliamentary Library in the autumn presenting the independence process as seen through parliamentary documents. Parliamentary Library, Chief Librarian Eeva-Maija Tammekann, (+358 0) 4321.

"The Baltic – Our Endangered Environment"
An exhibition and symposium will be arranged during the Anniversary Year in Helsinki, Mariehamn, Stockholm, Tallinn and Stralsund. University of Helsinki, Central Museum of Natural Sciences, Intendant Heinz-Rudolf Voigt, (+358 0) 708 4702.

MUSIC IN FINLAND

"Finland 75 Sings" in Joensuu 7 – 14 June 1992
The Song Festival in Joensuu in 1992 is an event for singers, musicians and dancers. Its sponsors include the Finland 75 Committee. The programme will include the premiere of a new Finnish opera "Postineiti" (The Post Girl), a related nationalities fair, and a meeting of the small European nations. In addition, the festival will have its own festival orchestra and choir composed of young Finns. The festival will be preceded by a children's performance of songs "The Beginning of the Finnish Summer" which will take place on 29 May 1992. Joensuu Song Festival, Chief Executive Tuula Linsiö, (+358 73) 167 5330.

Folk music in Kaustinen 18 – 26 July 1992
The programme of the folk music festival will include Finland House concerts by Finns living abroad, folk dancing, folk traditions and meetings of international researchers. This will reach a climax in the grand finale concert "Kaustinen - 25 Years of Folk Music". Kaustinen Folk Music Festival, Programme Manager Jyrki Heiskanen, (+358 68) 611 252.

Opera in Savonlinna 1 – 31 July 1992
The 25th anniversary programme of the Savonlinna Opera Festival will include the ballet Romeo and Juliet, the operas Fidelio, Aida and The Magic Flute, the musical Porgy and Bess, a series of lieder concerts as well as the Yrjö Kilpinen celebratory concert on 19 July 1992. Savonlinna Opera Festival, Marketing Manager Helena Kontiainen, (+358 57) 514 700.

Jazz in Pori 11 – 19 July 1992
The jazz celebration will also include a programme related to the Anniversary Year. Pori Jazz, Managing Director Harri Kainulainen, (+358 39) 411 565.

Chamber music in Kuhmo
12 – 26 July 1992
The theme of the festival is Nordic music. Kuhmo Chamber Music Festival, Secretary General Ritva Eerola, (+358 0) 493 902.

Music in Turku 7 – 16 August 1992
The programme of the music festival will include a performance of Jean Sibelius' Kullervo Symphony conducted by Paavo Berglund on 16 August 1992. Turku Music Festival Foundation, Chief Executive Kari Vase, (+358 21) 511 162.

Solo singing in Lappeenranta
1 – 6 January 1992
The song competition will start the Anniversary Celebration's musical offering. National Solo Song Contest in Lappeenranta, Chief Executive Tuulikki Närhinsalo, (+358 53) 11 061.

Yrjö Kilpinen anniversary
The centenary of composer Yrjö Kilpinen will be celebrated with concerts, recordings and other events. The main celebration will take place in Helsinki on 4 February 1992. In addition, a concert tour to Stockholm, Gothenburg, Oslo, Copenhagen, Århus and Berlin will be arranged. The Yrjö Kilpinen Society, Secretary Olli Perolahti, (+358 0) 670 370, and for the tour, Fazer Music, Marketing Manager Jeremy Parsons, (+44 71) 351 2563.

Music for independence in Turku 28 March 1992
The celebratory concert of cultural organizations will be arranged at the Turku Concert Hall. The Central Union of Education, Education Secretary Pirkko Siili, (+358 21) 330 093.

Church music in Kuopio 5 — 12 April 1992
The programme includes not only concerts but also a seminar on "Church Music - Preaching, Fishing or Upbringing?" on 7 - 8 April 1992 as well as a survey of children's choirs on 11 - 12 April 1992. The Organizing Board of the 5th Ecumenical Church Music Festival in Kuopio, Secretary Heikki Viitala, (+358 71) 182 045.

Music in Ilmajoki 4 — 14 June 1992
The first performance of the immigration opera "Ameriikka" composed by Atso Almola is part of the festival. Music Festival in Ilmajoki, Chief Executive Leena Pihlaja, (+358 64) 547 050.

"Sata-Häme Plays" in Ikaalinen 5 — 14 June 1992
In the Accordion Festival, which is celebrating its 20th anniversary, special programme will be arranged for Finns living abroad, for example a musical about immigration. Sata-Häme Soi, Chairman Terhi Palonen, (+358 33) 88 188.

Hamina Tattoo 24 — 28 June 1992
A military music event will be arranged for the second time in Hamina. The Defence Forces will take an active part. Town of Hamina, Secretary for tourism Päivi Ovaska, (+358 52) 495 250.

"Big Band" in Imatra 27 June — 4 July 1992
A many-sided musical event in its tenth year will include a celebration concert reflecting Finnish Big Band music and its performers through the decade. Imatra Big Band Festival, Public Relations Officer Hannu Hokkanen, (+358 54) 201 2206.

Finnish music
A special assembled symphony orchestra, conducted by Paavo Berglund, will perform and record the works of Jean Sibelius and other Finnish composers beginning in June and later in the Anniversary Year. Finnish Chamber Orchestra, Intendant Ritva Kuoppamäki, (+358 49) 415 560.

Brass bands in Lieksa 25 July — 2 August 1992
The event will feature expatriate Finns as players. The Brass Band Week of Lieksa, Marketing Manager Anni Muikku, (+358 79) 23 133.

Workers' music in Valkeakoski 31 July — 2 August 1992
The event includes concerts and seminars. The Workers' Music Festival, Chief Executive Liisi Suvisuo, (+358 17) 28 877.

"Songs Ring Out, Brothers March" in Turku, 24 October 1992
A great celebratory concert of veterans will be arranged at the Typhoon Hall. The Veterans of Turku, Chairman Kalervo Kunnas, (+358 21) 315 350.

Choirs in Espoo 29 November — 6 December 1992
City of Espoo will arrange its first international choral festival. Espoo International Choral Festival, Chief Executive Eija Kurki, (+358 0) 455 1140.

A day for the Finnish symphony
Finnish symphony orchestras will include in their autumn programmes a day devoted to the Finnish symphony. The Symphony Orchestras of Finland, Chief Executive Alarik Repo, (+358 21) 512 353.

An anniversary composition
Nine composers have been invited to submit a new Finnish composition for the Anniversary Celebration. The results will be announced in February. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

CULTURE IN FINLAND

Museum of Modern Art in Helsinki
A competition for the design of a modern art building in the Töölö Bay area will be declared in connection with the centenary of the Association of Finnish Architects. Ministry of Education, Counsellor Aimo Murtomäki, (+358 0) 134 171.

Centre for Changeable Exhibitions in Helsinki
A Centre for Changeable Exhibitions on the site of the Finnish Architectural Museum and the Museum of Industrial Arts is being planned. Ministry of Education, Counsellor Aimo Murtomäki, (+358 0) 134 171.

"Design Village" in Fiskars
The establishment of an international workshop-type Centre for Industrial Arts and Design to promote Finnish design is being planned. Ministry of Education, Counsellor Kari Poutasuo, (+358 0) 134 171.

Ethnographic Museum
The establishment of an Ethnographic Museum for the important ethnographic collections in Finland and as a place to hold international visiting exhibitions is being planned. Ministry of Education, Planner Tiina Eerikäinen, (+358 0) 134 171.

A Toy Museum for Helsinki
A Toy Museum connected with the Linnanmäki Amusement Park is planned for the collection, preservation and exhibition of playing tradition. Foundation of Children's Day, Managing Director Kalle Justander, (+358 0) 750 391.

"Jyväskylä Winter" 1 — 10 February 1992
The event will include an art programme, congresses and debates on a special theme "The welfare state in Finland". Workers' Cultural Event The Jyväskylä Winter, Chief Executive Olli Korhonen, (+358 41) 618 698.

"West Side Story" by the Helsinki art schools
The Sibelius Academy, the Helsinki Academy of Dramatic Art and the School of Industrial Arts will stage a joint large-scale performance of "West Side Story" in

the former Nokia cable factory from 15 February to 6 March 1992. West Side Story 1992, Producer Ritva Penttonen, (+358 0) 135 5286.

Anniversary short films
The Finland 75 Committee sponsors a short film competition on the theme of the Anniversary Celebration. Expatriate Finns are invited to participate. Entries will be screened at the Tampere Film Festival on 4 – 7 March 1992. Tampere Film Festival, Chief Executive Kirsi Kinnunen, (+358 31) 130 034.

Carmen in Turku
The premiere of this music and dance performance will be held in the Turku City Theatre. It will also be seen in Eura, Harjavalta, Ikaalinen, Kemiö, Kokemäki, Parainen, Rauma, Salo, Somero, Uusikaupunki and Vammala. Aurinkobaletti, Administrative Director Erkki Lehmussaari, (+358 21) 302 182.

Theatre for children and in Oulu
4 – 12 April 1992
During the Anniversary Year, the annual survey of Finnish theatre for children will be arranged for the 11th time. Student theatres will be participating for the first time. The Cultural Office of City of Oulu, Cultural Secretary Arja Huotari, (+358 81) 241 712.

The decades of independence in Finnish literature
Finnish writers and literary specialists representing different periods will take part in the events which will be arranged in Vaasa on 7 April, in Kemi on 9 April, in Kouvola on 22 September, in Joensuu on 24 September and in Helsinki on 26 November 1992. Lukukeskus, Chief Executive Marjatta Hartikainen, (+358 0) 760 551.

Finnish film in Turku
The principle theme of the Turku Film Festival will be Finnish lifestyle as portrayed on the screen. A seminar and a publication are also being planned. The Varsinais-Suomi Film Centre, Planner Ari Honka-Hallila, (+358 21) 374 359.

Creations by young people in Turku
22 – 24 May 1992
A nationwide event shows the work of 10 – 24-year-old young artists in different art categories. Nuorison taide-tapahtumatoimikunta (Committee of Young Art), Project Secretary Helena Peltola-Yrjölä, (+358 0) 558 892.

"Young Hands"
The festival in May will include a competition for the young, an exhibition presenting the results and an international seminar of experts. Young Hands, Head of Information Nea Pitkänen, (+358 0) 694 1434.

Poetry in Lahti
A recitation night entitled "Ode to Work" will be held in the spring in Lahti and also in the autumn in Sweden and Estonia. An "Ode to Work" anthology will be published in December 1992. The Päijät-Häme Reciters, Chairman Antero Mäkelä, (+358 18) 822 678.

Pispala Sottiisi in Tampere 4 – 7 June 1992
The theme of the international folk dancing festival is ritual dance. The Union of Finnish Youth, Cultural Secretary Ulla-Kaarina Ijäs, (+358 0) 558 892.

"Kuopio Dances and Plays" 4 – 10 June 1992
The programme of the festival includes premiers of works of modern Finnish music and dancing, a visit of the Finnish National Ballet, exhibitions, concerts and seminars. Kuopio Dances and Plays, Chief Executive Tanja Rasi, (+358 71) 118 103.

The Jyväskylä Summer 10 – 18 June 1992
In this festival of different categories, young Finnish artists will be presented, modern Finnish music will be performed and Finnish traditions will be discussed. Jyväskylä Summer, Chief Executive Kaisa Hannikainen-Vainio, (+358 41) 615 624.

"The Unknown Soldier" in Jämsä
22 June – 16 August 1992
A theatrical adaptation of Väinö Linna's novel "The Unknown Soldier" will run for 56 performances during the summer of 1992 in the new summer theatre of Jämsä. Himos-Service, Sales Secretary Eija Lahtinen, (+358 42) 86 262.

Culture of the lumberjacks in Varkaus
26 – 28 June 1992
The festival "Jätkän kulttuuripäivät" includes the Finnish national chainsawing championships, discussions on forest industry policy, light music concerts, Lumberjacks' Fair, exhibitions of hobbies and logging games. Educational Association of Workers, Lumberjacks' Tenth Cultural Day, Organizing Secretary Apeli Halinen, (+358 0) 708 981.

Paltta Baltto in Anjalankoski 1 – 5 July 1992
The general theme of this literary event is "Change versus Constancy". The Literature Society of Kymi Province, Chairwoman Kirsti Siraste, (+358 51) 66 028.

Spelit in Kauhajoki 3 – 5 July 1992
The festival will provide a survey of the local culture. Etelä-Pohjanmaan Spelit, Chairman of the Programme Committee Seppo Kalliomaa, (+358 63) 24 453.

Ingrian culture in Nurmes 3 – 19 July 1992
The celebration weeks include the play "Nouse Inkeri" (Arise Ingermanland), concerts and other Ingrian programmes. Bomba Celebration Weeks, Chief Executive Juha Iso-Aho, (+358 76) 22 432.

Kuusamo Natura 10 – 20 July 1992
The theme of the event is "Roots in Finland". It will include an art programme, family reunions, seminars, public occasions and evening entertainment. The Kuusamo Cultural Office, Chief Cultural Secretary Eero Lindvall, (+358 89) 805 6024.

Kuopio at the centre of Finnish literature
14 – 16 August 1992
City of Kuopio together with some literature societies will arrange a literary event entitled "Kuopio

– the focus of attention in Finnish culture at the turn of the 1890s". Professor Kai Laitinen, (+358 0) 783 837.

Helsinki Festival 18 August – 6 September 1992
The theme of the celebration is the Baltic Sea. The programme will include a Baltic Concert on 26 August 1992 and the Night of the Arts on 27 August 1992. Helsinki Festival, Information Secretary Mari Karjalainen, (+358 0) 633 276.

Translators of Finnish literature in Helsinki
In August, a total of 80 translators and researchers will be invited to the meeting to be sponsored by the Finland 75 Committee. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

"On Land and Sea" in Kokkola 7 September 1992
A sculpture by the sculptor Ukri Merikanto will be unveiled on the 372nd anniversary of town of Kokkola. Town of Kokkola, Head of the Cultural Department Sampo Purontaus, (+358 68) 289 264.

Books in Turku 9 – 11 October 1992
The National Book Fair programme will include seminars, exhibitions and visits by authors. The Art Committee of the Turku and Pori Province, Consulting Province Artist Kari J. Kettula, (+358 21) 379 169.

Culture of the Nordic countries in Turku 25 – 27 October 1992
A seminar entitled "The Influence of the Nordic Countries in Finland and Finland among the Nordic Countries – What are the Visions of the Future?" will discuss the possibilities for Finnish culture to gain ground in the Nordic Countries and vice versa. Pohjola-Norden, Managing Director Gustav af Hällström, (+358 0) 440 744.

Museums and the Finnish cultural tradition 19 November 1992
A celebratory seminar will be arranged in the Assembly Hall of the University of Helsinki. Advisory Board for Museum Affairs, Chairwoman Päivi Setälä, (+358 0) 1911.

"Dear Princess"
A play based on the exchange of letters between the Finnish Marshal Mannerheim and the Polish Princess Marie Lubomirska will be performed in different parts of the country during the Anniversary Year. Theatre Services, Actor Seppo Heinola, (+358 31) 661 637.

Dance for the Anniversary Celebration
Two dance theatres, Raatikko and Aurinkobaletti, have been commissioned to produce a combined work which will have its first performance at the "Finland Celebrates" at the Tampere Hall on 4 December 1992. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

School plays for the Anniversary Celebration
Finnish playwrights write school plays for the Anniversary. Competition results will be announced in February. Association of Teachers of Finnish as a Mother Tongue, Chief Executive Mervi Murto, (+358 0) 351 1763.

SOCIAL PROJECTS IN FINLAND

Arctic Centre in Rovaniemi
The opening of the Rovaniemi Arctic Centre on 2 December 1992 will form part of the anniversary programme. Arctic Centre, Managing Director Markku Hyvönen, (+358 60) 322 2960.

Lake District Centre
A Lake District Centre will be established in connection with the Linnasaari National Park. It will include an information centre, wildlife collections, premises to carry out research into the Lake Saimaa seals and camps for schoolchildren. Work will begin on construction of the centre in 1992. The foundation stone will be laid at the end of the year. Ministry of the Environment, Planner Jukka-Pekka Flander, (+358 0) 199 1229.

Information Centre for the Archipelago National Park
The establishment and preliminary plans for the Information Centre for the Archipelago National Park to be located in Dragsfjärd have been approved by the Ministry of the Environment and building work will being in the spring. The topping-out ceremony is due to be held in 1992. National Board of Forestry, Park Director Jouko Högmander, (+358 26) 31 590.

Protection of the old national forests
Preliminary inventories of the old natural forests in southern Finland have been kept since 1989. A working group has been set up to implement the protection programme. A decision in principle will be taken in 1992. Ministry of the Environment, Chief Inspector Pertti Rassi, (+358 0) 199 1236.

Protection of national landscape
Legislative guidelines are to be drawn up to preserve the most important examples of Finnish nature and Finnish culture. A brochure on Finnish national landscape will be published during the Anniversary Year. Ministry of the Environment, Director Antti Haapanen, (+358 0) 199 1220.

Forest Museum and Forest Data Centre
A National Forest Museum and the Exhibition and Research Centre "Lusto" will be built in the Punkaharju municipality. The topping-out ceremony will be held in December. The Forest Museum Foundation, Project Director Markku Rauhalahti, (+358 0) 694 0300.

Development of the war veterans' rehabilitation services
The rehabilitation services for Finnish war veterans will be enhanced in the Anniversary Year. Ministry of Social Affairs and Health, Deputy Director General Pekka Pitsinki, (+358 0) 1601.

Strengthening senior citizen research
Senior citizen research will be enhanced by appointing some university department to coordinate the work which is being planned by a working group. Ministry of Education, Acting Scientific Secretary Marja-Liisa Niemi, (+358 0) 134 171.

Improving the living conditions of displaced persons
A total of 13 social and health organizations are launching a support project for those in difficult social conditions. Central Association for Social Assistance, Planner Pirkko Hakkarainen, (+358 0) 773 4045.

Information on science in Helsinki 13 – 15 January 1992
The Science Days, arranged every five years, will during the Anniversary Year be held in the Assembly House of the Estates to make the general public aware of the importance of science and its achievements. The Science Days, Secretary Jan Rydman, (+358 0) 657 809.

On Finnish social security in Helsinki 29 January 1992
The theme of the celebratory seminar will be "The present stage and future of Finnish social policy". The Central Association of Finnish Social Security, Chief Executive Leif Rönnberg, (+358 0) 773 4101.

60 years of student health care
A student health care seminar will be arranged at the University of Helsinki on 29 January 1992. Events will also be arranged in other university cities. A jubilee book is also being planned. Foundation for Student Health Care (YTHS), Information Officer Martti Kukkonen, (+358 0) 405 0672.

Working life in Tampere 11 – 12 February 1992
A seminar will be arranged at the Tampere Hall. Ministry of Labour, Head of Information Karri Varmo, (+358 0) 18 561.

Position of women in Helsinki 17 – 18 February 1992
The seminar will be arranged in the Assembly House of the Estates. Council for Equality between Men and Women, Special Researcher Liisa Husu, (+358 0) 160 5705.

War Veterans' Week 8 – 15 March 1992
The national opening ceremony will be in Joensuu on 8 March 1992 and the closing ceremony in Kerava on 15 March 1992. Finnish Association of War Veterans, Chief Executive Esko Kosunen, (+358 0) 631 470.

New challenges to social responsibility
The social and health organizations will celebrate the anniversary under the theme "Direct responsibility". New approaches to civil responsibility will be discussed at a seminar on 16 March 1992. The Cooperative Body of the Social and Health Organizations, Project Secretary Mervi Tolonen, (+358 0) 580 3775.

"Myths in Finnish History"
A series of lectures in five parts will be held in the Assembly House of the Estates in Helsinki on 17 – 25 March 1992. Finnish Historical Association, Chief Executive Rauno Enden, (+358 0) 440 369.

On fish 23 – 29 March 1992
"The Fishing Industry in a Developing Society" is the theme for the week devoted to fishing being held for the third time. The main events will be held in Tampere. Fishing Week 92, Project Manager Rauno Kostiainen, (+358 0) 640 126.

Healthy brains in Helsinki 29 March 1992
The launching of a health information campaign will be held at the University of Helsinki. Project Office Healthy Brains, Project Secretary Minna Olkkonen, (+358 0) 565 2546.

"Here We Come" 30 March – 3 April 1992
The series of events "Täältä tullaan" is organized as part of the international campaign "Childrens' Voices" which is aimed at bringing the voice of children and young people to the ears of the decision-makers. The Mannerheim Association for Child Welfare, Secretary General Jaakko Itälä, (+358 0) 711 611.

SOS in Lahti 20 – 22 May 1992
SOS '92 is a nationwide education, information and exhibition event concentrating on expressing the new innovations in social policy and health care. Ministry for Social Affairs and Health, Project Manager Maija Ritamo, (+358 0) 3967 2073.

Information society in Helsinki
The theme of the spring seminar will cover the development of Finnish society into a modern information society. National Computing Centre, Director Ulla Lehtiniemi, (+358 0) 457 3676.

Nature and culture in Joensuu 7 – 10 June 1992
Seminars "Nation, Language and Culture" and "How Long Can Finland Live from its Forests?" are arranged by the University of Joensuu and the Finnish Forestry Association. University of Joensuu, Dean Kim von Weissenberg, (+358 73) 151 3623.

Sport and cultural minorities in Turku 8 – 13 June 1992
An international congress "Sport and Cultural Minorities" is an interdisciplinary congress of specialists. Finnish Society for Research into Sport and Physical Education, Secretary General Joel Juppi, (+358 0) 444 582.

Position of disabled in Savonlinna 10 – 12 June 1992
A seminar on "The Disabled in Independent Finland" is arranged in conjunction with the Summer University of Savonlinna. Society for the History of the Disabled, Chairman Veikko Niemi, (+358 55) 150 018.

The special characteristics of Finnishness in Haapavesi 13 – 14 June 1992
The seminar will discuss the characteristics of Finns as seen through religion, work ethics and the role of the sexes. Haapavesi Open College, Principal Marja-Leena Salkola, (+358 83) 459 1244.

Urban planners in Kuopio 13 – 18 June 1992
The theme of "The 22nd John Hopkins International Urban Fellows Conference" covers environment and health. The Centre for Educational Development at University of Kuopio, Planner Sirkka-Liisa Pamilo-Östberg, (+358 71) 163 925.

Young environmental experts in Rautavaara 23 — 28 June 1992
A "Pro Silva Europea" camp for the young environmental specialists of the CSCE countries will be arranged at Rautavaara. Metsäkartano Camp and Course Centre in Rautavaara, Acting Chief Executive Riitta El-Nemr, (+358 71) 780 510.

Homeland nationwide 10 — 12 July 1992
"Roots in Finland - Future in the Homeland" is the theme for a festivity organized in southern Ostrobothnia. The theme will also be dealt with in a seminar "From Emigrants to Immigrants". Town of Alajärvi, Festivity Secretary General Liisa Heinilä, (+358 66) 75 561.

A collection for war invalids 1 August — 30 November 1992
A collection is arranged for the rehabilitation of war invalids. Disabled War Veterans Association of Finland, Secretary General Juhani Saari, (+358 0) 177 003.

History of the Finnish horse in Helsinki 15 — 16 August 1992
Events illustrating the importance of the Finnish horse in the national history will be held in connection with the National Trotting Championships. Vermo Race Track, Managing Director Jorma Ojapelto, (+358 0) 515 022.

Rural life in Vantaa 19 — 20 August 1992
Current agricultural issues will be discussed at a seminar to be held in Königstedt. National Farm Board, Planner Helena Serén, (+358 0) 1342 1436.

Peace movement in the third millennium 25 — 30 August 1992
The International Peace Bureau will celebrate its centenary in Finland with open seminars and other events. Finnish Peace Bureau, Project Manager Kari Välimäki, (+358 0) 160 3831.

About immigration in Vaasa 28 — 29 August 1992
The symposium is called "The Return of the Emigrant". Österbottens traditionsarkiv (Ostrobothnia"s Archive of Traditions), archive keeper Carsten Bergenhoej, (+358 61) 176 305.

Tules conference 1992
A Nordic conference under the title "Problems of the Locomotor System" is organized in Helsinki at the turn of August - September. Finnish Rheumatism Association, Project Secretary Anu Salmi-Savilampi, (+358 0) 566 4211.

Ageing societies in Espoo 2 — 4 September 1992
An international conference "Revival of Ageing Societies", which will discuss the consequences of the developments in the Finnish population structure, will be held at the Dipoli Conference Centre. Population and Family Welfare Federation, Secretary of International Affairs Hilkka Vuorenmaa, (+358 0) 640 235.

History of neutrality in Helsinki 9 — 12 September 1992
The history of neutrality from the 17th century until the 1960s will be discussed at an international conference in the Assembly House of the Estates. University of Helsinki, Department of Political History, Committee Secretary Mikko Majander, (+358 0) 191 2580.

International status of Finland in Tampere
The studia generalia lectures will discuss the theme "Independent Finland in the International Community". The Paasikivi Society of Tampere, Chairman Jyrki Iivonen, (+358 0) 170 434.

The Union of Finnish Towns 80 years 8 October 1992
A seminar will be held at the Finlandia Hall in Helsinki. The Union of Finnish Towns, Head of Information Kimmo Kajaste, (+358 0) 7711.

A collection during the municipal elections 18 October 1992
Federations of national health and the handicapped will arrange a national collection for health in connection with the municipal elections on 18 October 1992. The Allergy Foundation, Chief Executive Aulis Potinkara, (+358 0) 441 911.

A Day's work 1992
A collection will be arranged in September and October for the education of children in Calcutta, India and for child care in Nicaragua. Finnchurchaid, Project Secretary Anne Meretmaa, (90) 18 021, and the International Fund for Solidarity, Development Cooperation Secretary Jukka Pekkala, (+358 0) 701 1200.

Forum on power in Kouvola 16 — 18 October 1992
A national cultural event for open discussion on power and independence. Union for Christian Culture, Project Secretary Ulla Lötjönen, (+358 0) 177 334.

Anniversary elections for children
Elections for children will be held in October 1992 as part of the work on improving democracy. Five-year-olds will be asked their opinions of when full-time education should begin in order to encourage discussion of issues on the status, growth and raising of children. The results of the elections, as well as of the research work done by ITLA (National Children's Fund for Research and Development), will be published in December 1992. The National Board of Social Affairs and Health, Special Researcher Monika Riihelä, (+358 0) 3967 2220, and for information on the ITLA fund, the Central Union for Child Welfare in Finland, Chief Executive Mauri Upanne, (+358 0) 625 901.

The Gypsy minority in Finland and Europe
A two-day seminar on the rights and social status of the minorities in Finland and elsewhere in Europe will be held in October. The Advisory Board on Gypsy Affairs, Secretary General Paavo Lounela, (+358 0) 160 4310.

A Decade for the Disabled in Helsinki 19 — 20 November 1992
The end of the UN Decade for the Disabled 1982-1992 will be marked by a seminar at the Finlandia Hall and a cultural and social evening at the Helsinki Fair Centre.

Advisory Board of the Associations for the Disabled, Chairman Jussi Särkelä, (+358 0) 3960 4330.

Nordic universities in Rovaniemi
30 November – 3 December 1992
The role of the universities in cooperation within the Nordic area will be discussed. University of Lapland, Secretary for International Affairs Outi Snellman, (+358 60) 3241.

Anthropology academics from abroad
Anthropology academics from those countries Finnish anthropologists have worked in will lecture in a seminar in the autumn. The Finnish Anthropological Society, Secretary Laura Assmuth, (+358 0) 191 7039.

On public administration for developing countries
A two-week course on public administration for 30 representatives from developing countries will be hosted by the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Finnish International Development Agency, Special Advisor Helena Allahwerdi, (+358 0) 1341 6424.

Living standards in Espoo
1 December 1992
The development of Finnish welfare society during the time of the country's independence will be the theme of this seminar to be held at the Hanasaari Cultural Centre. Government Institute for Economic Research, Head of Research Pekka Parkkinen, (+358 0) 160 4109.

Finnish social security 1992
The 55th anniversary of the National Pensions Institute will be marked by exhibitions and new releases. The highlight of the year will be the seminar in Helsinki on 16 December 1992. National Pensions Institution, Chief Medical Officer Antti Huunan-Seppälä, (+358 0) 434 1414.

"First Prize for Finnish Women"
A nationwide collection for the establishment of a Women's Fund is arranged in 1992. The Central Union of Women's Organiztions, Chief Executive Leena Krohn, (+358 0) 135 6626.

Collection for voluntary national defence work 1992
The purpose of the collection "Supporting Security" is to improve the dissemination of information about defence policy, voluntary national defence work and about the organizations engaged in the field. Supporting Association for National Defence, Commissioner Reijo Kuusisto, (+358 0) 440 471.

OTHER PROJECTS IN FINLAND

The Nordic countries in Helsinki
2 – 7 March 1992
Various cultural events will be organized in connection with the 40th anniversary session of the Nordic Council. Delegation of Finland to the Nordic Council, Secretary General Guy Lindström, (+358 0) 432 3501.

Expatriate Finns in Helsinki
31 July – 2 August 1992
"Roots in Finland", a project organized by the Finland Society in cooperation with the Finnish Tourist Board and Finnair for Finns living abroad, will involve hundreds of events throughout Finland in 1992. The main event will be held in the Helsinki Ice Hockey Stadium. Roots in Finland, Project Manager Paula Selenius, (+358 0) 174 255, and on the main event, Finland Society, Chief Executive Martti Häikiö, (+358 0) 174 255.

Wonderful Uusimaa Province
The main events involve the "Uusimaa Night" on New Year's Eve, the Senate Square Festival on 13 - 15 June 1992 and events on 6 December 1992. The Uusimaa Provincial Federation, Project Director Tarja Haili, (+358 0) 642 021.

The Anniversary Celebration in schools
Schools and other educational institutions will celebrate the Anniversary Year in various ways. For example, the comprehensive schools will be provided with material to boost the campaign "Be a Finn Proudly". Anniversary Committee of the National Board of Education, Chief Inspector Ritva-Sini Härkönen, (+358 0) 706 2273, provincial school boards, educational institutions, and on the campaign, the Centre for School Societies, Chief Executive Vuokko Valkamo, (+358 0) 135 6973.

Finland in motion
The following national events will form part of the Anniversary Celebration:
- Finlandia Cross Country Skiing from Hämeenlinna to Lahti 23 February 1992
- National Championships for Women's Team Gymnastics in Jyväskylä 16 – 17 May 1992
- Schools Relay Race Festival in Helsinki 22 – 23 May 1992
- Provincial Festival of the Workers' Sports Association of Varsinais-Suomi in Kaarina 28 May 1992
- 10 km Marathon for Women in Helsinki 31 May 1992
- International Tournament for Wheelchair Basketball in Helsinki 5 – 7 June 1992
- Jukola Orientation in Vehkalahti 13 – 14 June 1992
- Helsinki Cup Junior Soccer Tournament 6 – 11 July 1992
- Rowing Race in Sulkava 10 – 12 July 1992
- East-West Finnish Baseball Match in Seinäjoki 25 – 26 July 1992.
- Jyväskylä Motor Racing Rally 26 – 31 August 1992
- International Wrestling in Vantaa 12 – 13 December 1992

Finnish Central Sports Federation (SVUL), Head of Information Ari Aalto, (+358 0) 158 2213.

Poster contest for the young
7 January – 31 March 1992
The theme for the poster contest will be "Work in Finland". Association of Finnish Domestic Work, Head of Information Eeva Pentikäinen, (+358 0) 645 733.

Centenary of the National Board of Farming 19 March 1992
The main event will take place in the assembly hall of

University of Helsinki. National Board of Farming, Lawyer Marit Ilveskero, (+358 0) 1342 1224.

Nordic festival 23 March 1992
50 towns in Finland will join the festival under the theme "Finland and the Nordic Countries 1917 - 1992 - what about the future?". Pohjola-Norden, Managing Director Gustaf af Hällström, (+358 0) 440 744.

Uusikaupunki 375 years 19 April 1992
The anniversary of Uusikaupunki will be commemorated by various events. Town of Uusikaupunki, Information and Tourist Officer Heli Kruuna-Rouvola, (+358 22) 155 218.

Rauma 550 years 22 — 26 April 1992
The anniversary of Rauma will be commemorated among other things by concerts given by the pianist Ralf Gothoni and a fair. Rauma Tourist Office, Head of Tourism Pekka Oivanen, (+358 38) 224 555.

National defence in Helsinki 15 — 17 May 1992
The Helsinki War Veterans Association is the main organizer of the "M 92" Defence Exhibition to be held at the Helsinki Ice Hockey Stadium. The Defence Forces are also involved in the event. Mark 2020, Managing Director Rolf Eklund, (+358 0) 857 3764.

"Up to Europe" in Espoo 20 — 24 May 1992
This international event for young people will include seminars, concerts and an exhibition. Up to Europe, Project Manager Eero Vanne, (+358 0) 625 200.

Cultures meet in Heinola 26 — 27 May 1992
New possibilities for local cultural and freetime activities will be discussed in connection with this major motion event. Finnish Central Sports Federation, Project Manager Maija Innanen, (+358 0) 625 200.

Independence Park in Helsinki 4 June 1992
Independence Park will be established in Oulunkylä by City of Helsinki. It will be inaugurated on the National Defence Forces Flag Day on 4 June 1992. A total of 75 lime trees will first be planted in the park. City of Helsinki, Chief City Gardener Pekka Jyränkö, (+358 0) 1661.

Marshal Mannerheim in Mikkeli 4 — 5 June 1992
A seminar of specialists including various events commemorating the 125th anniversary since the birth of Marshal Mannerheim is arranged in Mikkeli. Mikkeli Provincial Administration, Information Officer Pirkko Nuotio-Myllys, (+358 55) 191 2035.

Karelia County Fair in Joensuu 4 — 7 June 1992
The fair will present the development of welfare and industry in Northern Karelia during the time of independence. Northern Karelian Chamber of Commerce, Managing Director Esa Komulainen, (+358 73) 125 412

Autonomous Åland 9 June 1992
Special festive events will be arranged to commemorate the anniversary. Åland Provincial Administration, Research Secretary May Wideman, (+358 28) 28 050.

Karelian culture in Turku 12 — 14 June 1992
The Karelian Summer Festival will include a seminar "Roots in Finland and Karelia" on 12 June 1992. The main festival will be held in the Turku Sports Park on 14 June 1992. Karelian Society, Secretary Helena Valta, (+358 0) 799 077.

Architecture in the Arctic area
The Finnish Association of Architects will organize a conference on the Arctic Area in the Nordic countries. The conference to commemorate the centenary of the association will take place in Kemi in June. This event is traditionally organized in cooperation with the Nordic Architecture Associations. Finnish Association of Architects, Project Secretary Kari Kuosma, (+358 0) 640 801.

Science of dreams in Helsinki 5 — 10 July 1992
The Finnish Dream Research Society and the Finnish Society for Mental Health will organize the 11th scientific congress on dream diagnosis. Finnish Society for Mental Health, Chief Executive Pirkko Lahti, (+358 0) 670 560.

Physics in Espoo 5 — 13 June 1992
Some 200 participants from 35 countries are expected to join the Physics Olympics for students of senior secondary school level at Helsinki University of Technology. Organizing Committee of the Physics Olympics 1992, Secretary Ari Hämäläinen, (+358 0) 191 8311.

Tall ships in Kotka 23 — 28 July 1992
The "Cutty Sark Tall Ships' Race" will be held in connection with the Kotka Sea Festival. Kotka Sea Festival, Managing Director Veli-Matti Rytkö, (+358 52) 183 031.

Lace festival in Rauma 24 July — 5 August 1992
Finnish lace throughout the ages will be presented at the Rauma Lace Festival. "The Night of Black Lace" is one of the events. Rauma Tourist Office, Head of Tourism Pekka Oivanen, (+358 38) 224 555.

Information about Finland for young people in other Nordic countries
Some 150 young participants are expected at a seminar to be held in Rautavaara in July. The Youth Association of Pohjola-Norden, Nordjobb Secretary Sanna Segersven, (+358 0) 440 744.

Satahanka for scouts 29 July — 5 August 1992
A camp will be held by Lake Saimaa for sea scouts from the Baltic area. Finnish Scouts Organization, Information Officer Salla Halme, (+358 0) 728 2811.

Genealogy Fair in Turku 30 July — 1 August 1992
The fair will include a seminar on genealogy, exhibitions and meetings of specialists. Migration Institute, Departmental Secretary Marja-Liisa Kalhama, (+358 21) 317 536.

Agriculture in Seinäjoki 30 July — 2 August 1992
"Pohjanmaa 92 Österbotten" exhibition will present the history, present state and future of agriculture and rural

life. South Ostrobothnian Agricultural Centre, Director Antti Siljamäki, (+358 64) 163 111.

Finns from Siberia in Finland
16 descendants of Finns deported to Siberia in the 19th century, now living on a collective farm in Orlovka, will visit Finland in the summer. Finland Society, Project Manager Paula Selenius, (+358 0) 174 255.

The Finnish Bible 350 years
The main event will be held in the University of Helsinki on 6 September 1992. Ministry of Education, Senior Government Secretary Marjatta Lehtinen, (+358 0) 134 171.

Centenary of the Finnish Association of Architects
The anniversary of the Association will be celebrated at the House of Culture in Helsinki on 24 October 1992. Finnish Association of Architects, Project Secretary Kari Kuosma, (+358 0) 640 801.

Information technology in Helsinki
DATA 92, a major national event in the field, will be held in Helsinki in the autumn. Association of Information Technology, Deputy Director Seppo Rautakivi, (+358 0) 512 1255.

International connections of children
Children from all over the world will gather for a video conference on 4 December 1992. The event will commemorate the 110 anniversary of the Helsinki Telephone Company. Helsinki Telephone Company (HPY), Head of Information Risto Niku, (+358 0) 606 3970, and the Centre for Continuing Education at Helsinki University of Technology, Editor-in-chief Heikki Korpinen, (+358 0) 451 4007.

Youth culture and the "R.Syke" project
A programme on social skills and youth culture will discuss dating, sexuality and other activities. Foundation for Youth Education, Programme Officer Antti Väisänen, (+358 0) 694 2488.

Facts about Finland through distance education
A course on Finland in five parts by means of distance education will be organized for the first time by University of Helsinki. University of Helsinki, Planner Seija Malmi, (+358 0) 708 4419.

Scholarships for young athletes
Scholarships will be granted to ten young athletes who have shown outstanding progress in their school work as well as in sports. Ministry of Education, Director General Harri Syväsalmi, (+358 0) 134 171.

FINLAND ABROAD

SWEDEN

Main event in Stockholm 6 December 1992
The main event, a gala in honour of Finnish independence, will take place in the Concert Hall in Stockholm. Samfundet Sverige - Finland (The Swedish - Finnish Foundation), Chairman Per A. Sjögren, (+46 8) 666 9722, and the Finnish Embassy in Stockholm.

Autumn of Finnish music
Finnish music will be performed througout Sweden in the autumn. Svenska Rikskonserter, Producer Hugo Ramsten, (+46 8) 791 4600.

Finnish sculpture in Stockholm
An exhibition of Finnish sculpture is on show at the Millesgården Art Museum during the summer. Finnish Association of Sculptors, Chief Executive Eero Hellsten, (+358 0) 649 277, and the Millesgården Art Museum, Intendant Elisabet Lidén, (+46 8) 767 8219.

VIVO in Stockholm 12 January 1992
VIVO, a symphony orchestra consisting of young Finnish students from various music Colleges, will perform in Sweden and the United States during the Anniversary Year. VIVO Youth Symphony Orchestra, Intendant Riitta Nisonen, (+358 14) 722 722.

Finnish glassware in Gothenburg
Exhibition "The Modern Spirit - Glass from Finland" is on show in Röhsska Konstlöjdsmuseet through April and May. It gives an overview of Finnish glass production from the 1920s until today. The exhibition will also be shown in Iceland and in Belgium. Finnish Glass Museum, Amanuensis Kaisa Koivisto, (+358 14) 741 494.

Finnish Day in the Stockholm Historical Museum 5 April 1992
The programme will include exhibitions and concerts. Historiska Museet, Intendant Gunilla du Rietz, (+46 8) 783 9459.

Erik Bryggman in Stockholm
"Erik Bryggman 1891 - 1955 architect" exhibition will be held in the Stockholm Museum of Architecture in the spring. Finnish Museum of Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

Finland 75 Years!
An essay competition about Finland will be arranged for 7th and 8th grade students at Swedish comprehensive schools. Föreningen Norden, Secretary Raili Rajavuori, (+46 8) 654 1990.

Finland and Sweden in the new Europe
A one-day seminar will be organized in Stockholm in the spring. Föreningen Norden, Secretary Raili Rajavuori, (+46 8) 654 1990.

Finnish Day at Skansen 7 June 1992
A Finnish Day will be held at the Skansen Outdoor Museum in Djurgården in Stockholm. The Finnish

Society in Stockholm, Chairman Harry Anttila, (+46 8) 202 996.

Bilingualism in Finnish and Swedish schools
A seminar for Finnish and Swedish educational decision-makers will be organized in the castle of Hässelby in Stockholm. Finnish-Swedish Educational Council, Secretary Pirkko Tjärnå, (+46 8) 242 810.

Literature for children and young people in Gothenburg
A major exhibition of Finnish literature for children and young people will be on show at the Nordic Book Fair to be held in September. It will be shown elsewhere at a later date. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Kaj Franck in Stockholm
Art by designer Kaj Franck will be on display at the National Museum in Stockholm in September. The exhibition will also be shown in Norway and Denmark. Museum of Applied Arts, Director Jarno Peltonen, (+358 0) 174 455.

"Finland i Blå Hallen" in Stockholm 8 – 10 October 1992
An event at the City Hall of Stockholm presents Finland as a country of culture and tourism. Finnish Tourist Office in Stockholm, Assistant Office Manager Martin Ahlberg, (+46 8) 236 875.

Facts about Finland for writers of school books
A seminar about Finland will be organized for Swedish writers of school books. The theme will relate to a special issue of a magazine for history teachers describing 20th century Finnish history. Nordic Language and Information Centre, Director Marja-Liisa Karppinen, (+358 0) 706 2402.

Security policy in Stockholm 19 October 1992
A Nordic symposium on security policy will commemorate the Anniversary Year. Finnish Institute of Foreign Policy, Director Tapani Vaahtoranta, (+358 0) 174 434.

Economic relations in Stockholm
A symposium on economic cooperation between Finland and Sweden will be organized in October - November. Finnish-Swedish Chamber of Commerce, Managing Director Leif Hernberg, (+46 8) 667 9210.

Art by young Finnish artists in Stockholm
Art, design, fashion, music and architecture by young Finnish artists will be exhibited in September - October. Samfundet Sverige - Finland, Youth Section, Architect Jan-Krister Boman, (+46 8) 679 7230.

Music by Yrjö Kilpinen in Stockholm and Gothenburg in November 1992
See Music in Finland.

Poetry recital in Stockholm and Gothenburg in the autumn
See Culture in Finland.

Finnish women writers in Sweden
During the Anniversary Year, an exhibition will tour some central libraries and cultural institutions in the Nordic countries. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

"The Baltic – Our Endangered Environment" in Stockholm
See Exhibitions in Finland.

NORWAY

Finland in Akershus
The Akershus Fortress in Oslo will have Finland as its theme for the cultural summer festival in 1992. The event will include Finnish literature as well as a showing of the movie "The Finnish Winter War", which will also be the theme for a photographic exhibition. A display of the Finnish forests and a seminar "Facts about Finland" for Norwegian writers of school books will also be presented. Embassy of Finland in Oslo, Press Secretary Timo Heino, (+47 2) 430 400.

Facts about Finland for journalists
A seminar trip to Häme, Finland will be organized for ten Norwegian journalists to acquaint them with the so called "twin communities" of their home towns. Pohjola-Norden will participate in the planning of the seminar. Embassy of Finland in Oslo, Press Secretary Timo Heino, (+47 2) 430 400.

Kaj Franck in Oslo from 23 May 1992
See Sweden.

Tove Jansson's Moomins
The Blaafarveverket Art Centre will display Tove Jansson's Moomin trolls in the summer. Embassy of Finland in Oslo, Press Secretary Timo Heino, (+47 2) 430 400.

Finnish textiles and design in Oslo 13 July – 30 August 1992
Textile designer Riita Hytönen-Pasanen's exhibition will be on show at the Norsk Skogsbruksmuseum. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Matti Isoviita, (+358 0) 1341 5823.

Finnish music in Norway
The theme of the Oslo Chamber Music Festival on 7 - 15 August 1992 will be Finland. In addition, the Oslo Philharmonic Orchestra, conducted by Paavo Berglund, will perform Finnish music. Embassy of Finland in Oslo, Press Secretary Timo Heino, (+47 2) 430 400.

Music by Yrjö Kilpinen in Oslo March 1992
See Music in Finland.

"Four Nordic Masters" at the Norsk Arkitekturmuseum in Oslo in the autumn
See Exhibitions in Finland.

Edith Södergran in Oslo
The play "Hallonbacken" featuring the life of Edith

Södergran will be performed in the National Theatre of Norway. Embassy of Finland in Oslo, Press Secretary Timo Heino, (+47 2) 430 400.

Finnish women writers in Norway
See Sweden.

DENMARK

The Art Collections of Gullichsen in Aalborg
A selection of art from the collections of the Maire Gullichsen Foundation will be displayed at the North Jutland Art Museum from 6 December 1992. Pori Museum of Art, Director Marketta Seppälä, (+358 39) 412 220.

Finland Institute in Copenhagen
The Finland Institute will be inaugurated in Copenhagen in January. Embassy of Finland in Copenhagen, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Kristofer Gräsbeck, (+45 33) 134 214.

Denmark and Finland in the new Europe
13 — 14 February 1992
A seminar with the main themes economy, foreign affairs as well as environmental and cultural cooperation, will be arranged in Christiansborg in Copenhagen. Pohjola-Norden, Managing Director Gustaf af Hällström, (+358 0) 440 744.

Kaj Franck in Copenhagen in February — March
See Sweden.

The architecture of Kristian Gullichsen in Gamle Dok in March
An architectural exhibition will be arranged in the Danish Centre for Architecture. Embassy of Finland in Copenhagen, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Kristofer Gräsbeck, (+45 33) 134 214.

Finnish Chamber Orchestra in Copenhagen
9 August 1992
Concerts conducted by Jukka-Pekka Saraste will be held in Denmark and Germany on 7 - 9 August 1992. The concert in Copenhagen will be held in the Tivoli Gardens. Finnish Chamber Orchestra, Intendant Ritva Kuoppamäki, (+358 49) 415 560.

Music by Yrjö Kilpinen in Århus in September and in Copenhagen in November
See Music in Finland.

The Nordic countries through the Middle Ages in Copenhagen
15 December 1992 — 15 March 1993
After Germany and France, this exhibition will be arranged at the National Museum in Copenhagen. National Board of Antiquities and Historical Monuments, Director Torsten Edgren, (+358 0) 40 501.

Finnish opera at the Royal Danish Opera
Finnish opera will be performed at the Royal Danish Opera in Copenhagen during the Anniversary Year. Embassy of Finland in Copenhagen, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Kristofer Gräsbeck, (+45 33) 134 214.

Finnish women writers in Denmark
See Sweden.

Public lectures at University of Copenhagen
A series of lectures will be organized in the autumn. Embassy of Finland in Copenhagen, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Kristofer Gräsbeck, (+45 33) 134 214.

ICELAND

Finlandia Sinfonietta in Reykjavik
17 October 1992
The orchestra conducted by Ralf Gothoni will give concerts in Iceland, Ireland and Canada. Finlandia Sinfonietta, Secretary Leena Kantola, (+358 0) 499 900.

Finnish glassware in Nordens Hus in Reykjavik
28 November — 20 December 1992
See Sweden.

Finnish women writers in Reykjavik
See Sweden.

SOVIET UNION

Finnish and Russian history in St. Petersburg
A symposium on Finnish and Russian history will be arranged in December. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

Finnish production in St. Petersburg
6 — 12 April 1992
Finnish commercial and industrial life will be widely exhibited in St. Petersburg. The main events will take place on the Island of Vasilyev. Finnish Foreign Trade Association, Regional Director Heikki Savonlahti, (+358 0) 69 591.

Edith Södergran's centenary in St. Petersburg
14 — 16 June 1992
1992 will mark the centenary of the birth of poetess Edith Södergran. For the Anniversary, international seminars will be arranged in St. Petersburg, Switzerland and the United States as well as a symposium in the Netherlands. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Finnish applied arts in Moscow
Finnish glassware, textiles and ceramics will be exhibited at the State Historical Museum. Museum of Applied Arts, Director Jarno Peltonen, (+358 0) 174 455.

St. Petersburg 92
Finland is presented in St. Petersburg on 26 July - 2 August with the event "Our Mutual Environment" and "Finland Days" with music exhibitions, dance and theatre

performances. Finland – Soviet Union Society, Head of the Culture and Services Unit Riitta Niemi, (+358 0) 693 831.

Facts about Finnish democracy
The exhibition will present the structure of Finnish democracy, social system and government. The exhibition will open in St. Petersburg in September 1992 and then tour some of the larger centres of population in the Soviet Union. Institute of the Soviet Union, Director Valdemar Melanko, (+358 0) 651 201.

Modern dance in St. Petersburg
A Finnish modern dance group will perform in Russia, the Baltic countries and Poland. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

ESTONIA

Symposium on Finnish – Estonian relations
The symposium will be held in Tallinn at the beginning of December. Similar events will also take place in Latvia and Lithuania. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

Finnish Independence Day in Estonia
Special events will be organized in Tallinn in particular. Estonian-Finnish Society, Chairman Enn Kreem, (+70 142) 601 801.

Finnish choral music in Tallinn
Akademiska Sångföreningen will tour the Baltic countries on 15 – 21 April 1992. Akademiska Sångföreningen, Chairman René Söderman, (+358 0) 14 801.

Finnish flag traditions in Tallinn
An exhibition of Finnish flag traditions will be arranged for the Anniversary Celebration. The exhibition will tour the Baltic countries. The exhibition will take place in Tallinn in May. Suomalaisuuden Liitto, Chief Executive Jari Havia, (+358 0) 442 842.

Modern dance in Estonia in October
See Soviet Union.

Poetry recital in Tallin and Tartu in the autumn
See Culture in Finland.

The history of Finland and Estonia in Tallinn
An exhibition illustrating the history of the two countries will be held in Tallinn from 6 December 1992 and from the beginning of 1993 in the Crypt of Helsinki Cathedral. Friedebert Tuglas Society, Exhibition Secretary Heikki Rausmaa, (+358 0) 669 617.

Finnish folk music
A Finnish folk music orchestra will perform in the Baltic countries and Poland in November and December. The tour will finish up in Tallinn. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

Finnish art in Tallinn
Paintings from the collection of the National Art Gallery, presenting Finnish art from the turn of the century, will be on show. Friedebert Tuglas Society, Exhibition Secretary Heikki Rausmaa, (+358 0) 669 617.

"The Baltic – Our Endangered Environment" in Tallinn
See Exhibitions in Finland.

LATVIA

Symposium on Finnish-Latvian relations in Riga in December
See Estonia.

Finnish choral music in Riga in April
See Estonia.

Finnish flag tradition in Riga in August
See Estonia.

Modern dance in Riga in October
See Soviet Union.

Finnish folk music in December
See Estonia.

LITHUANIA

Symposium on Finnish-Lithuanian relations in Vilnius in December
See Estonia.

Finnish choral music in Vilnius in April
See Estonia.

Finnish flag tradition in Vilnius in September
See Estonia.

Modern dance in Vilnius in October
See Soviet Union.

Finnish folk music in November
See Estonia.

POLAND

Modern dance in October
See Soviet Union.

Finnish folk music in November
See Estonia.

Finnish modern graphic art
This exhibition will be seen also in Germany. Finnish Artists Association, Exhibition Secretary Outi Arnold-Larsen, (+358 0) 493 919.

GERMANY

Finland in Bonn
17 — 23 May 1992
The Finnish week includes the following events:
- concert by the Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra at the Beethoven Hall 19 May 1992 (see Austria)
- a concert of Lieder at the Beethoven Hall 21 May 1992
- an exhibition of Finnish women's art at the Frauen Museum 15 - 17 July 1992
- Finnish art exhibition in the Galerie Rolandshof from 17 May 1992
- Finnish colour graphics exhibition
- Erik Bruun's posters at the City Hall from 20 May 1992
- Presentations on the history, graphic art and music of Finland at the Open University 20 May, 27 May and 3 June 1992
- Finnish films at Brotfabrik 18 May 1992
- "The Finnish Night" at Brotfabrik 22 May 1992
- the final event, a Helsinki Festival in the Market Place of the Rathaus 31 May 1992 and a Helsinki Exhibition in conjunction with this event at the City Hall of Bonn from 20 May 1992.

Embassy of Finland in Bonn, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Ritva-Liisa Elomaa, (+49 228) 382 980.

Finland in Karlsruhe 12 — 25 June 1992
The Finland Festival in Karlsruhe will include the following:
- Alvar Aalto exhibition at Landesgewerbeamt 12 - 26 June 1992 (see below)
- exhibition of works by the students of the Lahti Institute of Design at Landesgewerbeamt 12 June - 25 July 1992
- Erik Bruun's posters from 12 June 1992
- exhibition of Finnish technology and research at the University from 15 June 1992
- Hamina exhibition at Landesgewerbeamt 12 June - 25 July 1992
- poetry recital "Lasimaalaus" (Glass Painting) at Theater Inseln, performed by Liisi Tandefelt and Eija Ahvo, 16 June 1992 and in Berlin and Dresden in the autumn (see Switzerland)
- an open forum on the subject of Finland organized by Europa Union 13 June 1992
- performance by the Opera Studio of the Sibelius Academy 14 June 1992
- a concert by the Choir of the Student Union of the Helsinki School of Economics and various Finnish artists 17 June 1992
- a concert given by violinist Pyry Mikkola and pianist Kalle Randalu 22 June 1992
- Markku Johansson Jazz Band at Jubez 25 June 1992
- Finnish Films at Schaumburg Cinema 18 June 1992
- "The Finnish Night" at the Gottesau Castle 19 June 1992.

Embassy of Finland in Bonn, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Ritva-Liisa Elomaa, (+49 228) 382 980.

Festival der Frauen in Hamburg 28 May — 19 June 1992
Finnish women will be widely represented at this event displaying various forms of art by women. The programme includes the following:
- Soile Isokoski, Marita Viitasalo, Arja Saijonmaa and How Many Sisters at the opening ceremony 28 May 1992
- exhibition of women's architecture
- "Lasimaalaus" (Glass Painting) poetry recital (see Switzerland)
- dance group "Hurjaruuth"
- Kaija Saariaho's music conducted by the Intendant of the festival, Irmgard Schleier.

Consulate General of Finland in Hamburg, Consul Anneli Koch, (+4940) 350 8070.

Marja Kanerva's art at Eckenförd 10 January — 15 February 1992
The exhibition "Still Silent" will be on show at Gallery Nemo. Galleria Nemo, Director Norbert Weber, (+49 4351) 2750.

Art from Lapland
The exhibition "Jenseits des Polarkreises" (Above the Arctic Circle) shows modern art from Lapland. It will be seen at the Kreishaus in Göttingen from 10 January to 7 February 1992 and at the Potsdam Gallery from 5 March to 19 April 1992. Art Historian Ritva Röminger, (+49 228) 253 878.

Music by Usko Meriläinen in Berlin 16 February 1992
Usko Meriläinen's violin concerto will be given its first performance in Germany on 16 February 1992, with Götz Bernau of the Pihtipudas Quintet as the soloist. Concerto Berlin, Luise Bernau, (+49 30) 741 5530.

"Ars Baltica" in Kiel from 1 March 1992
Jussi Niva will be presented at the art exhibition of the Baltic countries. The Museum of Modern Art, Intendant Maaretta Jaukkuri, (+358 0) 173 361.

Architecture of Alvar Aalto
"In Berührung mit Alvar Aalto", an exhibition of Aalto's works will tour Germany, France and Spain in 1992. In Germany, the exhibition will be in Düsseldorf from 18 March to 31 May 1992 and in Karlsruhe from 12 June to 25 July 1992. Alvar Aalto Museum, Researcher Kaarina Mikonranta, (+358 41) 624 807.

Tapio Wirkkala's design
"Tapio Wirkkala: Experimente in Porzellan" (Experiments in Porcelain), an exhibition which will present Tapio Wirkkala's and Rosenthal's porcelain production, will be on display at Nürnberg Gewerbemuseum from 19 March to 19 May 1992 and at the Dresden Museum of Industrial Arts in September - October. Finnish Glass Museum, Researcher Uta Laurén, (+358 14) 741 494.

Music by Yrjö Kilpinen in Berlin 22 April 1992
A concert in the State Opera will feature Jorma Hynninen, Marianne Häggander and Ralf Gothoni. See Music in Finland.

Jean Sibelius in Munich 24 April 1992
Jorma Hynninen, accompanied by Gustav Djupsjöbacka in a Lieder concert, will perform works by Jean Sibelius. Embassy of Finland in Bonn, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Ritva-Liisa Elomaa, (+49 228) 382 980.

Finnish films in Berlin
Some recent Finnish full-length films will be shown in Berlin in the spring. The Finnish Film Foundation, Information Officer Kirsi Tykkyläinen, (+358 0) 177 727.

Books in Leipzig 7 - 10 May 1992
Finland will take part in the Leipzig Book Fair, the theme of which will be "Tourism and Languages". Embassy of Finland in Bonn, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Ritva-Liisa Elomaa, (+49 228) 382 980.

Finntreff in Stuttgart 5 — 8 June 1992
A traditional German-Finnish event organized by the church and cultural institutions includes a Finno-Ugrian symposium. Finntreff 92, Chairwoman Aili Greis, (+49 7154) 6667.

Kain Tapper in Rostock 3 July — 23 August 1992
Painter Kain Tapper is the Finnish representative at the Ostsee Biennale. Gallery Director Norbert Weber, (+49 4351) 2750.

Finnish music in Oberaudorf-Reisach 11 — 19 July 1992
Finland will be the theme for the music festival in 1992. Oberaudorf-Reisach Musik Festival, Artistic Director Graham Lack, (+49 89) 479 439.

Finnish Chamber Orchestra in Kiel 7 — 8 August 1992
See Denmark.

The Nordic countries through the Middle Ages at the Berlin Altes Museum 1 September — 15 November 1992
See Denmark.

Finnish art in Berlin 3 — 30 September
A Finnish-German art exhibition will be on show at the Haus am Kleispark. Artist Knut Werner-Rosen, (+49 30) 611 5498.

Central Ostrobothnian Chamber Orchestra 8 — 15 October 1992
The orchestra will perform in Neuss, Düsseldorf, Ratingen, Castrop-Rauxel, Gitersloh and Altenburg. Central Ostrobothnian Chamber Orchestra, Intendant Gun-Maj Peltoniemi, (+358 68) 20 146.

"Broken Nest"
The KOM theatre group will perform the play "Pesärikko" in October in Düsseldorf, Bielefeld, Cologne, Frankfurt am Main, Kassel and Münster. KOM Theatre, Chairman of the Board Kaj Chydenius, (+358 0) 174 197.

Finnish books in Frankfurt 7 — 12 October 1992
Finland will participate in the Book Fair in Frankfurt. Embassy of Finland in Bonn, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Ritva-Liisa Elomaa, (+49 228) 382 980.

Alvar Aalto in photographs in Berlin
A photographic exhibition "Geheimnis der Form - Architektur von Alvar Aalto" (Secret of Form - Alvar Aalto's architecture) will be staged during the Anniversary Year in Germany and Austria. Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

Finnish modern graphic art in Bonn
See Poland.

"The Baltic — Our Threatened Environment" in Stralsund
See Exhibitions in Finland.

AUSTRIA

The Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra in Salzburg 1 and 2 June and in Vienna 3 and 4 June 1992
The Helsinki Philharmonics will make a concert tour of Austria, Germany, Switzerland, Belgium, France and Italy between 15 May and 4 June 1992. The Helsinki Philharmonics, Intendant Helena Ahonen, (+358 0) 402 4264.

Alvar Aalto in photographs in Bregenz in January 1992
See Germany.

Kaija Saariaho's music in Vienna 21 May 1992
The Ensemble 20. Jahrhundert will perform the works Valokaari (Arc), Jardin Secret and Grammaire des Reves at a concert which will be televised as part of portrait of composer Kaija Saariaho. Embassy of Finland in Vienna, First Secretary Ilkka-Pekka Similä, (+43 1) 531 590.

Finnish glass design in Graz
The exhibition will be on display in the Joanneum in May - June. Finnish Glass Museum, Researcher Uta Laurén (+358 14) 741 494.

SWITZERLAND

The Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra 15 -17 May 1992
See Austria.

Finnish modern architecture
The exhibition "An Architectural Present - 7 Approaches" will be on display during the Anniversary Year in Switzerland, Italy and Czechoslovakia. In Switzerland, the exhibition will be on display in Solothurn in March - April. Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

"Glass painting" in Berne
The poetry recital "Lasimaalaus" by Liisi Tandefelt and Eija Ahvo will be given during the Anniversary Year in Germany and Switzerland, where it will be in June. Artist Liisi Tandefelt, (+358 0) 793 191.

Edith Södergran's centenary at Zürich University 10 — 12 September 1992
See Soviet Union.

Finland in Solothurn
24 October – 15 November 1992
The programme of the celebratory weeks to be arranged in the canton of Solothurn in northern Switzerland will include presentations of Finnish music, literature and food. Schweizerische Vereinigung der Freunde Finnlands, Chairman of the Committee for Cultural Promotion, Deike Hodel von Westemhagen, (+41 61) 281 1402.

BELGIUM

The Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra in Brussels 20 May 1922
See Austria.

A. W. Finch in Brussels 16 January – 31 March 1992
An exhibition and publication of the work of the Finnish-Belgian artist A. W. Finch are made in cooperation with Finnish and Belgium experts. The exhibition will open in Finland in the autumn of 1991 and in Belgium at the Royal Museum of Art. Atheneum, Project Secretary Anneli Lindström, (+358 0) 173 361.

Finnish Glass in Ghent June – October
See Sweden.

Helsinki Christmas tree for Brussels
City of Helsinki's traditional gift of a Christmas tree to Brussels with additional events will form part of the Anniversary Celebration. City of Helsinki, City Clerk Simo Somiska, (+358 0) 169 222.

THE NETHERLANDS

Finnish music in The Hague
The Hague Symphony Orchestra conducted by Leif Segerstam with a Finnish soloist will give a performance of Finnish music in December. The Finnish Performing Music Promotion Centre (ESEK), Secretary General Leena Hirvonen, (+358 0) 443 527.

Kalevala Day at University of Amsterdam
The event will include lectures on different historical topics. The Department of Finnish at University of Amsterdam, Lecturer Päivi Schot-Saikku, (+31 20) 525 3876.

Finnish films for the Dutch
A week of Finnish films in March will consist mainly of the production of the Finnish director Aki Kaurismäki. The Finnish Film Foundation, Information Officer Kirsi Tykkyläinen, (+358 0) 177 727.

Edith Södergran's Centenary in Groningen 27 May 1992
A symposium will be held at University of Groningen. The Finno-Ugrian Department of Groningen University, Lecturer Adriaan van der Hoeven, (+31 50) 732 2094.

"Small Pictures" at the PTT Museum in the Hague 6 August – 20 September 1992
See Exhibitions in Finland.

Environmental technology in Amsterdam
1 – 4 September 1992
A total of 15 Finnish companies will take part in the exhibition which will also include a seminar. Embassy of Finland in The Hague, Commercial Counsellor Ole Silén, (+31 70) 356 0109.

Finnish literature
An exhibition of Finnish literature which has been translated into Dutch will be held in the autumn. The Department of Finnish at University of Amsterdam, Lecturer Päivi Schot-Saikku, (+31 20) 525 3876.

Finnish Christmas bazaar in Rotterdam

The bazaar will take place in November. Finnish Seamen's Church, Pastor Toivo Loikkanen, (+3110) 436 6164.

Finnish travel posters
The exhibition will be on display in Amsterdam and The Hague. Amsterdam Office of the Finnish Tourist Board, Marketing Representative Anne Lind, (+31 20) 671 9876.

Finland in the magazines
A supplement on Finland will be published in the biggest magazines in the Netherlands. Embassy of Finland in The Hague, Commercial Secretary Esko Haavisto, (+31 70) 356 0109.

UNITED KINGDOM

"Some Like it Cold" in London
10 November – 13 December 1992
At the Scandinavian Art Festival at the Barbican Centre, the following events are from Finland:
- the symphonies of Sibelius performed by the London Symphony Orchestra conducted by Sir Colin Davis and Karita Mattila as soloist
- Sibelius's Kullervo Symphony on 6 December 1992 (with soloists Jorma Hynninen and Soile Isokoski and the Helsinki University Chorus)
- the opera "Maiden in the Tower" and the song work Luonnotar (Queen of Nature) by Jean Sibelius
- a seminar on Jean Sibelius
- a piano concert given by Olli Mustonen 26 November 1992
- the first performance of Magnus Lindberg's composition given by the BBC Symphony Orchestra 27 November 1992
- a week of Modern Scandinavian Music 8 - 12 December 1992 (composer Kaija Saariaho will be responsible for the artistic direction and the Avanti! orchestra will be one of the main performers)
- a series of Lieder at the Wigmore Hall (soloists will include Karita Mattila 20 November 1992 and Soile Isokoski 10 December 1992)
- a weekend of jazz 27 - 29 November 1992
- a Scandinavian design exhibition at the Museum of Design 12 November 1992 - 31 January 1993 (works by Alvar Aalto, Eero Saarinen and Eero Aarnio will be included)
- an exhibition of Scandinavian expressionism 11 November 1992 - 7 January 1993

- an exhibition of textiles by Kirsti Rantanen
- an exhibition of the Muumin troll characters
- exhibition "What is Scandinavia?"
- gift of a Finnish Christmas tree to London on 6 December 1992 and Finnish Christmas Carols performed by the Helsinki University Chorus.

Embassy of Finland in London, Press Secretary Frank Hellsten, (+44 71) 235 9531.

Concerts by the Naantali Chamber Choir
The choir will give concerts during the Anniversary Year in Manchester and Scotland. Naantali Chamber Choir, Chief Executive Asta Kallio, (+358 21) 755 363.

Finland at London University
In the autumn, the University of London will arrange a lecture series on Finland. The lectures will also be published. Finland 75 Years, Secretary Pentti Vesanen, (+358 0) 160 4000.

IRELAND

Finlandia Sinfonietta in Dublin in January
See Iceland.

Reima and Raili Pietilä in Dublin
The exhibition "Pietilä – Intermediate Zones of Modern Architecture" which will be arranged in the RIAI Architecture Centre, will be on display in Ireland and France. The exhibition will be in Dublin in March. Museum of Finnish Architecture, Head of the Exhibition Department Hannele Grönlund, (+358 0) 655 358.

FRANCE

The Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra 21 – 23 May 1992
See Austria.

Akseli Gallen-Kallela in Paris 19 September – 21 November 1992
An exhibition of the works of Akseli Gallen-Kallela will be held at the Finland Institute in France. The Serlachius Museum of Art, Director Maritta Pitkänen, (+358 34) 49 483.

Reima and Raili Pietilä at the Finland Institute in France in Paris 10 January – 16 February 1992
See Ireland.

Finnish Films in Rouen
A series of Finnish films will be screened at the Rouen Film Festival. The Finnish Film Foundation, Information Officer Kirsi Tykkyläinen, (+358 0) 177 727.

The Nordic Countries in the Middle Ages at the Grand Palais in Paris 1 April – 15 July 1992
See Denmark.

"Small Pictures" at the Finland Institute in France in Paris 3 June – 14 July 1992
See Exhibitions in Finland.

Finnish literature in France
A series of events dealing with Finnish literature will be arranged in November in collaboration with the French Ministry of Culture. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Alvar Aalto in France in the autumn
See Germany.

Finnish jazz in Paris
Finnish jazz will be performed at the Finland Institute in France in September. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Press Secretary Hannele Voionmaa, (+358 0) 1341 5825.

SPAIN

Finland at the Sevilla World Exposition 1992
Finland will have its own pavilion at the Sevilla World Exposition from 20 April to 12 October 1992. The programme will include performances by the Antti Sarpila Quartet and dance performances by Jorma Uotinen and Carolyn Carlson. Finland Day at the Exposition will be on 4 June 1992. Expo 92, Chief Commissioner Peter Tallberg, (+358 0) 69 591.

Finland and the Olympic Games in Barcelona 15 April – 31 May 1992
The exhibition will present Finland's participation in the Olympic Games. Finnish Sports Museum, Office Manager Kaisa Laitinen, (+358 0) 407 011.

"Transparencia Azul" in Madrid
An exhibition of recent Scandinavian Visual Art will be on display in Spain, Portugal and Venezuela during the Anniversary Year. The artists Martti Aiha and Silja Rantanen from Finland will take part. The Museum of Modern Art, Intendant Maaretta Jaukkuri, (+358 0) 173 361.

Architecture of Alvar Aalto in the autumn
See Germany.

PORTUGAL

"Transparencia Azul" at the Centro de Arte Moderna in Lisbon 5 May – 7 June 1992
See Spain.

ITALY

The Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra 25 – 29 May 1992
See Austria.

"Festival Nordico" in Rome
The Festival of Nordic culture will be arranged for the second time in September and the programme will include, on Finland's part, modern art, a rya rug exhibition, jazz, cartoon films and a dance performance

by the choreographer Carolyn Carlson. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Matti Isoviita, (+358 0) 1341 5823.

Finnish sculpture in Rome 20 January 1992
At the Santa Maria Sopra Minerva Church, the "Saint Henry" sculpture by Sakari Pyhälä will be unveiled. The Catholic Church in Finland, Bishop Paul M. Verschuren, (+358 0) 637 907.

Lectures on Finland in Rome
In March – April a series of lectures will be held at the Finland Institute in Rome to deepen knowledge of Finnish history, science and culture. Institutum Romanum Finlandiae, Amanuensis Simo Örmä, (+39 6) 654 674.

GREECE

The Orchestra of the Sibelius Academy in Athens
The Orchestra of the Sibelius Academy will tour Athens in cooperation with the Finland Institute in Athens. A concert of symphonic music will be given at the Pallas Concert Hall on 4 May 1992 and a concert of chamber music at the Goethe Institute on 6 May 1992. In conjunction with the concerts, a Finnish-Greek colloquium of experts will discuss "The National Components of Music in an Integrating World". The Sibelius Academy, Orchestra Intendant Juhani Poutanen, (+358 0) 405 4582.

Piano music in Athens
Pianist Reima Raijas will perform new Finnish and Greek music in the Assembly Hall of Athens University in January – February. The Finland Institute in Athens, Docent Jaakko Frösen, (+30 1) 922 1152.

Finnish antiquity research in Athens
A lecture on Finnish antiquity research and an exhibition "Letters from Antiquity" will be arranged at the Goulandris Museum in April. The Finland Institute in Athens, Docent Jaakko Frösen, (+30 1) 922 1152.

"Festival of European History" in Greece
During August and September, Finland will take part in a Pan-European Festival to be arranged in different parts of Greece. A theatre performance of the Kalevala will form part of the programme. The Finland Institute in Athens, Docent Jaakko Frösen, (+30 1) 922 1152.

A literature event in Athens
The Greek translations of the Kalevala and fairy-tales by Topelius will be published in October. Additionally, there will be lectures by experts and a reception. The Finland Institute in Athens, Translator Maria Martzoukou, (+30 1) 922 1152.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

The Tapiola Choir at the Prague Spring
In addition to the Prague Spring, the Tapiola Choir will perform elsewhere in Czechoslovakia in May. Tapiola Choir, Intendant Heidi Heinänen, (+358 0) 455 0757.

HUNGARY

The opening of the Anniversary Celebration in Budapest
The Embassy of Finland in Budapest will organize the opening ceremony of the Anniversary Year in conjunction with the visit of the Minister of Culture from 27 to 31 January 1992. Embassy of Finland in Budapest, First Secretary Tiina Jortikka-Laitinen (+36 1) 185 0700.

Finnish art glass and ceramics in Budapest
This exhibition will be arranged on the Embassy premises in January and February and later in some other towns. Arabia Company, Studio Manager Marjatta Pauloff, (+358 0) 393 9260.

Literature events in Budapest
A book exhibition, visits by authors and a photographic exhibition of Finnish authors by Irmeli Jung will be held at the Budapest Central Library. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Chamber music in Budapest
Chamber music ensembles drawn from the symphony orchestra of the Sibelius Academy will tour Hungary, Romania, Turkey and Israel. The concert in Budapest will be held at the Budapest City Hall. The Sibelius Academy, Secretary for International Affairs Antti Vihinen, (+358 0) 405 441.

"People without a Land"
The drama "Maaton Kansa" will be performed in Budapest and also in some other Hungarian towns in May. The Nurmes Drama Club, Secretary Maija-Liisa Kettunen, (+358 76) 21 464.

Hungarian-Finnish Friendship Week
The friendship week will be arranged in Hungary and Finland in June. The main events will be held in Budapest and Helsinki. The Organizing Committee of the Finnish-Hungarian Friendship Week, chairwoman Anne Palm, (+358 0) 69 381.

Finnish music in Budapest
Finnish music will be one of the themes at the annual Budapest Contemporary Music Festival in October. Fazer Music, Marketing Manager Jeremy Parsons, (+44 71) 351 2563.

Lapland and Lappish culture
The cultural events on Lapland to be held in Hungary in November – December are as follows:
- an art exhibition of the works of Reidar Särestöniemi at the National Gallery
- an exhibition of photographs of Lapland by Marja Vuorelainen in Budapest in November and other parts of the country
- a seminar on minority cultures.

Embassy of Finland in Budapest, First Secretary Tiina Jortikka- Laitinen, (+36 1) 185 0700.

ROMANIA

Chamber music in Bucarest
See Hungary.

BULGARIA

Translation of the Kalevala into Bulgarian
A translation of the Kalevala into Bulgarian will be published during the Anniversary Year. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Press Secretary Hannele Voionmaa, (+358 0) 1341 5825.

TURKEY

Chamber music in Istanbul in May
See Hungary.

ISRAEL

Chamber music in Tel Aviv in May
See Hungary.

UNITED STATES

Finnish National Opera in Los Angeles 25 February – 2 March 1992
The Finnish National Opera will visit Los Angeles where it will give a first performance of Aulis Sallinen's Kullervo opera on 25 February 1992. Finnish National Opera, Information Officer Leena Nivanka, (+358 0) 12 921.

The Helsinki University chorus in Los Angeles 14 – 16 February 1992
The chorus will perform and record Sibelius' Kullervo symphony conducted by Esa-Pekka Salonen. The Helsinki University chorus, Chairman Juha Lappalainen, (+358 0) 435 011.

Helene Schjerfbeck in Washington D.C. and New York
The exhibition of her works will be on display at the Phillips Collection in Washington D.C. from 16 May to 16 August 1992 and at the National Academy of Design in New York in September - October. See Exhibitions in Finland.

Sculpture in New York
The monument sculpted by Martti Aiha will be on display from January through June at the Doris Friedman Plaza on the corner of Central Park. Finnish Foundation for the Visual Arts, Chief Executive Marjukka Kaminen, (+1 212) 996 2498.

Kimmo Kaivanto in New York
The work of Kimmo Kaivanto will be on display at the Center for International Contemporary Arts (CICA). Finnish Foundation for the Visual Arts Chief Executive Marjukka Kaminen, (+1 212) 996 2498.

Jarmo Mäkilä in New York
The work of Jarmo Mäkilä will be on display at the Frank Bustamente Gallery in February. Finnish Foundation for the Visual Arts, Chief Executive Marjukka Kaminen, (+1 212) 996 2498.

"The Kalevala People"
The exhibition will be on display at the Nordic Heritage Museum in Seattle and from June through September at the Hancock Finland College in Michigan. Heureka Science Centre, Planner Marjut Saloniemi, (+358 0) 805 3158.

Modern Finnish music in Washington D.C. 3 February 1992
The Contemporary Music Forum concert will be held at the Corcoran Gallery of Art. Embassy of Finland in Washington, Press Secretary Pirkko-Liisa O'Rourke, (+1 202)363 2430.

Kain Tapper in New York
The work of Kain Tapper will be on display at the Center for International Contemporary Arts (CICA) in April. Finnish Foundation for the Visual Arts, Chief Executive Marjukka Kaminen, (+1 212) 996 2498.

Immigrant Publications in the Congress Library
An exhibition of the publications of Finns who emigrated to the United States will be on display in the Library of Congress from May through August. Library of Helsinki University, Chief Librarian Esko Häkli, (+358 0) 1911.

"Gifts from the Great Land" in Alaska 30 May – 6 September 1992
The Anchorage Museum of History and Arts will display an exhibition of Alaskan artefacts found by Finnish explorers including A. A. Etholén from the collection in the Finnish National Museum. The National Board of Antiquities and Historical Monuments, Exhibition Commissioner Pirjo Varjola, (+358 0) 40 501.

FinnFest in Duluth 23 – 26 July 1992
The annual Finnish-American Celebration will be held for the tenth time in Minnesota. Finland Society, Chief Executive Martti Häikiö, (+358 0) 174 255.

Kaj Franck in New York
The Museum of Modern Art will assemble the work of designer Kaj Franck for an exhibition opening in the summer. Museum of Applied Arts, Director Jarno Peltonen, (+358 0) 174 455.

Environmental knowhow in Minneapolis
University of Minnesota will host a two-day symposium "Forest Management and the Paper Industry: Status and Prospects for the Future", which will deal with the environmental questions of the forest industry as a joint Finnish-American cooperative venture. Centre for Continuing Education, Helsinki University of Technology, Training Manager Jorma Heinonen, (+358 0) 451 4059.

Biomedicine in Philadelphia
The symposium "Medicine in the year 2000 and beyond" will be organized in the Thomas Jefferson Medical School in Philadelphia in October as a part of Finnish-American cooperation. Thomas Jefferson Medical School, Professor Jussi Saukkonen, (+1 215) 955 6905.

Edith Södergran's Centenary at Yale
15 – 17 October 1992
A seminar on the Anniversary Year of the poetess Edith Södergran will be held at Yale University as part of the Scandinavian University Year 1991 - 1992. See Soviet Union.

Muumin troll in Washington D.C.
A Muumin troll exhibition and seminar will be arranged in the Library of Congress and the Martin Luther King Library in November. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Finnish music in Washington D.C.
The National Symphony Orchestra will give three concerts of Finnish music in December at the Kennedy Centre with the cellist Arto Noras as soloist. Embassy of Finland in Washington, Press Secretary Pirkko-Liisa O'Rourke, (+1 202) 363 2430.

The Youth Symphony Orchestra VIVO at the Carnegie Hall in New York in December
See Sweden.

Scandinavian architecture at the University
Three seminars on modern architecture will be arranged in the autumn as part of the Scandinavian University Year. Texas A & M University, Professor Malcom Quantrill, (+1 409) 845 1015, and the Embassy of Finland in Washington, Press Secretary Pirkko-Liisa O'Rourke, (+1 202) 363 2430.

Finnish films in Los Angeles
A screening of Finnish films will be organized in cooperation with University of California (UCLA). The Finnish Film Foundation, Information Officer Kirsi Tykkyläinen, (+358 0) 177 727.

Finnish music on the radio
A series of programmes "Finland Festivals" presenting Finnish music recorded in the summer of 1991 will be broadcasted on several radio networks in the United States. Embassy of Finland in Washington, Press Secretary Pirkko-Liisa O'Rourke, (+1 202) 363 2430.

CANADA

Finlandia Sinfonietta 20 – 23 October 1992
The orchestra will give concerts in Ottawa, Sudbury and Toronto. It will perform a new work by Srul Irwing Glick dedicated to Finnish independence. See Iceland.

Glass design by Oiva Toikka
The exhibition "Oiva Toikka: Glass from Finland" will be on display at the Canadian Craft Museum in Vancouver from 5 December 1991 to 19 January 1992, the Alberta Craft Council in Edmonton from 20 February to 28 March 1992, the Thunder Bay Art Gallery from 26 June to 9 August 1992 and the Canadian Museum of Civilization in Ottawa from 5 November 1992 to 10 January 1993. Finnish Glass Museum, Amanuensis Kaisa Koivisto, (+358 14) 741 491.

Finnish rya rugs
An exhibition of Finnish rya rugs will open at the Canadian Craft Museum in Vancouver from 5 February to 29 March 1992 and the Museum for Textiles in Toronto in July through September. Museum of Applied Arts, Director Jarno Peltonen, (+358 0) 174 455.

Finnish Music in Thunder Bay 5 March 1992
A concert of Finnish music will be performed by the Thunder Bay Symphony Orchestra with the pianist Ralf Gothoni as soloist as part of the Finlandia 75 Festival in Thunder Bay. Member of the Finlandia Festival Committee Peter Mäkilä, (+1 807) 345 3687.

Finnish Canadians in Vancouver 2 – 5 July 1992
The annual celebration of Finnish Canadians will be arranged for the 53rd time. A Finland conference of the Lutheran Church will be arranged for expatriate Finns on 1 - 2 July 1992. Finland Society, Chief Executive Martti Häikiö, (+358 0) 174 255.

VENEZUELA

"Transparencia Azul" at the Museo de Arte Contemporaneo in Caracas
23 January – 3 March 1992
See Spain.

CHILE

Finnish modern graphic art in Santiago de Chile
The exhibition will be on display in the autumn. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Counsellor for Press and Cultural Affairs Matti Isoviita, (+358 0) 1341 5823.

ARGENTINA

Finnish choral music in Argentina
Akademiska Sångföreningen will perform at the first "America Cantat" Choral Festival in Mar de Plata in October. At the end of the tour, the choir will give a concert in Buenos Aires. Akademiska Sångföreningen, Chairman René Söderman, (+358 0) 1480 4817.

JAPAN

Finnish music in Tokyo 13 May – 4 June 1992
Tapiola Sinfonietta, conducted by Osmo Vänskä, the Jubilate, conducted by Astrid Riska, and Erkki Rautio, Walton Grönroos, Jukka Tiensuu and Izumi Tateno will

perform at the festival to be arranged for the fourth time. Festival of Finnish Music in Tokyo, Professor Izumi Tateno, (+358 0) 448 131.

Kimmo Pyykkö in Sapporo
13 September – 18 October 1992
The work of sculptor Kimmo Pyykkö will be on display at the Sapporo Art Park Museum. Sculptor Kimmo Pyykkö, (+358 0) 673 003.

Kuhmo in Kitakyushu 1 – 8 November 1992
The Kuhmo Chamber Music Festival and City of Kitakyushu will jointly organize a chamber music happening. Finharmonia, Managing Director Oili Ruuskanen (+358 0) 443 504.

REPUBLIC OF KOREA

Helsinki Junior Strings in Seoul 26 July – 1 August 1992
An orchestra composed of music students will give a concert at the 20th World Congress of the International Society for Music Education (ISME) and in China and Hong Kong following this. Helsinki Junior Strings, Intendant Minna Launonen (+358 0) 755 3165.

CHINA

Helsinki Junior Strings in Beijing in August
See Republic of Korea.

HONG KONG

Helsinki Junior Strings in Hong Kong in August
See Republic of Korea.

THAILAND

Finnish piano music in Bangkok
11 – 13 March 1992
A concert of piano music by Izumi Tateno will be arranged in Thailand, the Philippines and Indonesia. Professor Izumi Tateno, (+358 0) 448 131.

THE PHILIPPINES

Finnish piano music in Manila
2 – 3 March 1992
See Thailand.

INDONESIA

Finnish piano music in Jakarta
4 – 10 March 1992
See Thailand.

AUSTRALIA

Finland days in Melbourne
17 – 20 April 1992
The days will be organized for the 26th time. Finland Society, Chief Executive Martti Häikiö, (+358 0) 174 255.

TANZANIA

The Kalevala in Swahili
The Swahili translation of the Kalevala will be published at an international seminar "Language, tradition and identity" at the University of Dar es Salaam from 30 March to 1 April 1992. The Kalevala has now been translated into 40 languages. The Society of Finnish Literature, Secretary General Urpo Vento, (+358 0) 1312 3200, and for the seminar, the University of Helsinki, Professor Arvi Hurskainen, (+358 0) 191 2677.

Finnish modern graphic art in Dar es Salaam
Graphics created as part of Finnish-Tanzanian cooperation will be on display in Nyumba Yasana. Finnish Society of Artists, Secretary General Esko Vesikansa, (+358 0) 495 062.

PUBLICATIONS

Story of Finland
A high-quality 30-page publication on Finland in 10 languages will be published in June. Story of Finland will be released as wall pictures, booklets, transparencies and in a PC format. The material will be distributed for international information about Finland. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri (+358 0) 1341 5909.

Finnish photography in English, German and Spanish
Three exhibitions of Finnish art photography will be produced for circulation during the Anniversary Year in January. Association of Photographic Artists, Secretary General Marjatta Tikkanen (+358 0) 654 503.

"The Story of the Finns"
A book in two volumes on the history of the Finnish people from 1860 to 1990 will be published in the spring. Kirjayhtymä (publisher), Managing Editor Arno Rautavaara, (+358 0) 694 4522.

The beginning of Finnish independence
A book series in three parts on the beginning of Finnish independence prepared by a committee set up by the Ministry of Education will be published during the Anniversary Year. University of Helsinki, Project Manager Ohto Manninen, (+358 0) 1911.

The history of independent Finland
A four-volume book on the history of the period of independence will be published during 1991 – 1992. Weilin+Göös (publisher), Publishing Manager Päivi Väyrynen, (+358 0) 43 771.

Independent Finland
A survey of Finnish history will be published in five languages. Otava (publisher), Managing Editor Aila Järvenpää, (+358 0) 19 961.

Finnish literature in English
An anthology covering the years 1945 – 1990 will be published with the support of the Finland 75 Committee. An edition of 10 000 copies will be printed. Society of Finnish Literature, Publishing Director Matti Suurpää, (+358 0) 1312 3210.

Finnish literature in German
The anthology will include literature from the 20th century. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Finnish cultural history in German
Finnish cultural history based on the history of the University of Helsinki completed for the 350th anniversary of the foundation of the university will be published in German during the Anniversary Year. The Finland 75 Committee, Secretary Pentti Vesanen, (+358 0) 160 4000.

Classics of Finnish literature
Classics of Finnish literature will be published in different languages during the 1990s. In 1992, a selection of Edith Södergran's poems will be published in Spanish and Mika Waltari's "The Egyptian" will be published in Russian. Information Centre of Finnish Literature, Director Marja-Leena Rautalin, (+358 0) 1312 3290.

Poems by expatriate Finns
The results of a poem competition for expatriate Finns will be published in an anthology of 150 poems at the beginning of the Anniversary Year as an opening for the "Roots in Finland" project. Finland Society, Manager of Studies Jyrki Ijäs, (+358 0) 174 255.

Economics 2017
In November, a study on the possibilities for the development of the national economy will be published by ETLA (Research Institute for Economic Life), Research Director Pekka Ylä-Anttila, (+358 0) 609 900.

Finnish social policy 2017
During the autumn, an investigation of Finnish social policy in the next millennium will be published. University of Helsinki, Department of Social Policy, Researcher Timo Piirainen, (+358 0) 1911.

On the Finnish woman
A publication on the Finnish woman and her position in Finland will be completed in different languages during the spring. The Central Union of Women's Organization, Chief Executive Leena Krohn, (+358 0) 135 6626.

On Finnish work
During the spring, a special issue of the magazine "Työelämä" (Working Life) dedicated to Finnish work will be published. Ministry of Labour, Head of Information Karri Varmo, (+358 0) 18 561.

On the history of social security
A book on the history of social security will be published during the autumn. Central Union for Social Security, Planner Pirkko Hakkarainen, (+358 0) 773 4045.

The history of the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health
The 75-year history of the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health will be published in November. Ministry of Social Affairs and Health, Head of Information Marja Rantanen, (+358 0) 160 5417.

The history of the Accident Compensation Office
A history of the State Accident Compensation Office will be published in celebration of its 75th anniversary on 28 December 1992. State Accident Compensation Office, Information Officer Sami Moksunen, (+358 0) 708 3205.

On the use of the Lapp language
A guide to the Lapp people's language-related rights which are in accordance with the new law will be published with the support of the Finland 75 Committee. This guide will be delivered to all Lapp households. The Lapp Delegation, Secretary General Juha Guttorm, (+358 697) 51 181.

Sámegiela geavaheamis
Ođđa lágas oaivvilduvvon sápmelaččaid gielalaš vuoigatvuođain olggosaddojuvvo jagis 1992 rávagihppa. Dan goasttida Suomi 75 vuotta -doaibmagoddi ja dat juhkkojuvvo juohke sámedállui. Sámi Parlamenta, váldočálli Juha Guttorm, (9697) 51 181.

Architecture of Tapiola
As part of the 40th anniversary of Tapiola, a book on its history and architecture will be published on 11 May 1992. City of Espoo, Museum Director Mariliina Perkko, (+358 0) 505 0121.

On the tradition of physical exercise in Finland
A book on Finnish sports traditions will be published in the spring. The Sports Museum of Finland, Amanuensis Riitta Forsman, (+358 0) 407 011.

An anniversary magazine of independence
In November, an anniversary magazine of independence will be published and distributed to households free of charge. Finland 75 Years, Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909.

A Nature Calendar 1992
A wall calendar which shows the Finnish wilderness in text and pictures will be available in Finnish and Swedish, as well as English, German, Russian and Estonian. Suomen Luonnonsuojelun Tuki (Friends of Finnish Nature Conservation), Marketing Manager Tuulikki Aaltonen-Jokela, (+358 0) 876 6150.

Game of Finns
A game of general knowledge on the nature, culture and welfare of the Finns will be ready in January. It will also be available in PC format. The Timo Venhola Company, Managing Director Timo Venhola, (+358 0) 446 545.

"New Blue and White"
The Tapiola Choir and the Tapiola Sinfonietta will record some of the most well-known Finnish songs for the Anniversary Year. Ondine, Managing Director Reijo Kiilunen, (+358 0) 493 913.

Finland on a Video Disc
A video disc about Finland based on laser techniques and allowing for interaction will be ready in June sponsored especially by the Finland 75 Committee and the Finnish Broadcasting Company. The video disc will present Finland at the "Jukola – Jakomäki – Brussels – Finland 75" exhibition at the Heureka Science Centre and later it will be used by Finnish missions abroad and by schools. Datapelago, Producer Matti Vuorio, (+358 0) 752 3039, and Heureka Science Centre, Planner Tuomo Olkkonen, (+358 0) 857 9271.

"Finland every minute"
A 7-minute multivision slide show using 21 projectors dealing with Finnish work will first be shown at the anniversary exhibition at the Heureka Science Centre. Economic Information Bureau, Director Tuomo Haavisto, (+358 0) 131 511.

A Race for Life and Death
A full-length feature film based on the novel by Laila Hietamies will have its premiere on 3 December 1992. Cinebon, Director Taavi Kassila (+358 0) 135 5500.

A film on the composer Aulis Sallinen
A film produced in collaboration with the American Oldenburg Productions will be completed in December 1991. Marko Röhr Productions, Producer Marko Röhr (+358 11) 36 236.

A multivision of Akseli Gallen-Kallela
A multivision slide show on the production of artist Akseli Gallen- Kallela will be completed in the spring and later transferred to video. Gallen-Kallela Museum, Director Erja Pusa, (+358 0) 513 388.

Finland on video
During the Anniversary Year, a video dealing with Finland mainly for international information activities will be completed. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Counsellor Tatu Tuohikorpi, (+358 0) 1341 5898.

A video on the Finnish flag
A videotape about the Finnish flag, the main national symbol, will be made especially with the sponsorship of the Finland 75 Committee. Intertele, Producer Pasi Piirainen, (+358 57) 544 614.

Getting to know the world through documentary videotapes
Getting to Know the World will produce the videos "Times – Customs" and "A disabled person is an alternative" as well as a video on Finland and Sweden as neighbours. Getting to Know the World Campaign, Project Secretary Paul Lwoff, (+358 0) 654 809.

Silver and gold commemorative coins
A 100-mark silver commemorative independence coin and a 1000-mark gold commemorative independence coin will be issued in December 1992. This will be the first time gold coins have been minted in Finland since 1926. Bank of Finland, Senior Cashier Reijo Mäkinen, (+358 0) 894 1473.

Jubilee minting of a 5-mark coin
In the spring, a collector's batch of the 5-mark coin with a seal motif will be issued and the profit will be used to support the protection of the Saimaa ringed seal. The Finnish Mint, Director Raimo Makkonen, (+358 0) 894 3362.

Commemorative postage stamps
PTL-Posti will issue a commemorative independence stamp as well as a stamp which is based on the winning work in a drawing competition "Independence through the eye of a child" on 5 October 1992. Stamp Centre, Production Manager Erkki Tapanainen, (+358 0) 195 4688.

Jubilee independence medal
The profit from the jubilee medal will be used for the benefit of the war veterans. The medal can be obtained from the veteran organizations from the beginning of February onwards. Finnish Medal Art Guild, Secretary General Ilkka Voionmaa, (+358 0) 477 1163

ANNIVERSARY PRODUCTS BRING HAPPY FACES

A wide selection of products will also herald the anniversary. Some of the products will be marketed commercially and some will devote part of the turn-over to charity, mainly disabled children.

The following products are mentioned in the programme of the Anniversary Celebration (page 35 of this brochure):
- Silver 100 FIM commemorative coin
- Gold 1.000 FIM commemorative coin
- An anniversary minting of the new 5 FIM coin featuring the ringed seal in 1992
- Commemorative stamp for independence
- Postage stamp depicting independence through the eyes of children
- Anniversary medal.

In addition, the products of the anniversary will include:

An anniversary table-top flag standard
The standard with a spectrolite base has the text "Suomi 75" (Finland 75) on the pole. It costs FIM 300. Finnish Union, Chief Executive Jari Havia, tel (+358 0) 446 587, fax 496 871.

An anniversary emblem table-top pennant standard
The standard with a marble base costs FIM 140 and with a spectrolite base costs FIM 300. Finnish Union, Chief Executive Jari Havia, tel (+358 0) 446 587, fax 496 871.

Writing pads and envelopes
Writing pads, meeting notebooks and envelopes printed with the anniversary emblem will be available from the bookshops. United Paper Mills, Product Manager Arto Yliherne, tel (+358 42) 493 408, fax 44 495.

Emblem stickers
Anniversary Year emblem stickers can be ordered for general use at a price of FIM 5 and letter sealing stamps for FIM 0,15. 10 % of the selling price will go to disabled children. Stiket, Managing Director Sakari Kuhanen, tel (+ 358 0) 804 1399, fax 804 1503.

Anniversary matches
Boxes of matches with the Anniversary emblem will be on sale throughout the country. Two pennies of the price will go to disabled children. Lehto Euromatches, Sales Manager Arto Widgren, tel (+ 358 45) 20 230, fax 20 210.

Anniversary candles
Independence Day candles will cost FIM 10 each and anniversary table candles will be sold in packs of two at FIM 17. In addition, six-pack slow-burning flickering candles in the anniversary emblem colours will be available at FIM 12. Päijät-Häme Product Ring, Manager of the Centre Erkki Leskinen, tel (+ 358 18) 550 750, fax 550 299.

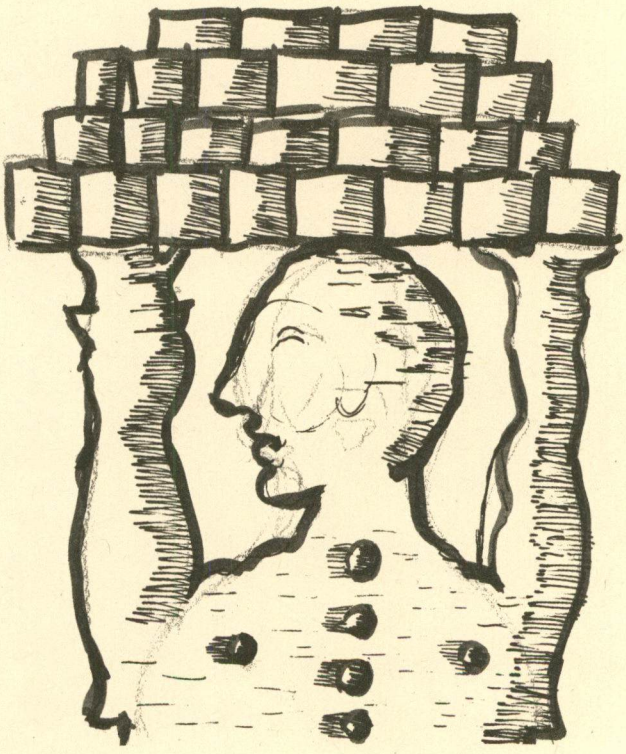
Anniversary T-shirts and sweatshirts
T-shirts (FIM 98) and sweatshirts (FIM 189) printed with the Anniversary Year emblem will be available. 10 % of the turn-over will go to disabled children. IloMetri, Managing Director Anneli Paalu, tel (+ 358 0) 694 8533, fax 694 8916.

Anniversary sparkling wine
Marli's Elysée Dry will be the Anniversary sparkling wine with Alko number 8519 available from Alko's retail stores.

Anniversary bread
The anniversary bread is the winner of a competition organized by the Finnish Bakers' Union. The bread combines the best qualities of Finnish dark and light bread. Kotisaari, Managing Director Risto Korenius, tel (+ 358 0) 75 601, fax 795 372.

Anniversary pastry
Finnish confectioners have prepared a delicious anniversary pastry. The Finnish Bakers' Union, tel (+ 358 0) 1488 7300, fax 1488 7301.

Paper bag
The Finland 75 office has produced an anniversary paper bag mainly for foreign PR purposes which has been supplied to Finnish missions abroad. Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Departmental Secretary Ritva Scott, tel (+ 358 0) 1341 5828, fax 1341 5845.



THE FINLAND 75 COMMITTEE PREPARES THE ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION

The Finland 75 Committee appointed by the Government is responsible for the programme and PR of the Anniversary.

Bank Director Kalevi Sorsa, Chairman
Under-Secretary of State Mauri Eggert, Deputy Chairman
Secretary General Jaakko Numminen, Deputy Chairman
Mr. Erkki Aho, M.A. (Pedagogics)
Managing Director Jussi-Pekka Alanen
Radio Director Olli Alho
Mr. Jörn Donner, MP
Director General Ralf Friberg
Ms. Elsi Hetemäki-Olander,
former Deputy Speaker and MP
Managing Director Carl-Olaf Homén
Managing Director Tapani Kahri
Secretary General Jaakko Kalela
Secretary of State Eino Keinänen
Opera Director Ilkka Kuusisto
Minister of Social Affairs and Health Eeva Kuuskoski
Senior Lawyer Raimo Lehtinen
Professor Pertti Pesonen
Director Bengt Pihlström
Professor Erkki Salonen
Mr. Timo Soini, M.Sc. (Pol. Sc.)
Rector Päiviö Tommila
Writer Kaari Utrio
Professor Olli Valkonen
Architect Kari Virta
Under-secretary of State Nils Wirtanen

GOVERNORS' WORKING GROUPS OPERATING IN THE PROVINCES

The preparation of the Anniversary Celebration in the provincial administrations takes place in Finland 75 working groups under the leadership of the Governors. Contact the secretary to the working groups.

Åland Islands
Governor Henrik Gustafsson, Chairman
Research Secretary May Wideman, Secretary,
(+ 358 28) 28 050

Häme Province
Governor Risto Tainio, Chairman
Executive Secretary Osmo Vuorenoja, Secretary,
(+358 17) 2288

Keski-Suomi Province
Governor Kalevi Kivistö, Chairman
Director of Cultural Affairs Seppo Patrikainen, Secretary,
(+358 41) 652 211

Kuopio Province
Governor Kauko Hjerppe, Chairman
Schools Inspector Marjatta Rajamo, Secretary,
(+358 71) 164 326

Kymi Province
Governor Matti Jaatinen, Chairman
Information Secretary Terhi Niinikoski, Secretary,
(+358 51) 275 2243

Lapland Province
Governor Asko Oinas, Chairman
Executive Secretary Kari Laine, Secretary, (+358 60) 2951

Mikkeli Province
Governor J. Juhani Kortesalmi, Chairman
Information Officer Pirkko Nuotio-Myllys, Secretary,
(+358 55) 191 2035

Oulu Province
Governor Eino Siuruainen, Chairman
Information Officer Kirsti Tolmunen, Secretary,
(+ 358 81) 314 1111

Northern Karelia Province
Governor Esa Timonen, Chairman
Schools Inspector Pentti Nuutinen, Secretary,
(+358 73) 1421

Turku and Pori Province
Governor Pirkko Työläjärvi, Chairman
Planning Officer Lea Hemminki, Secretary, and Planning Officer Tove Saarto, Secretary, (+358 21) 660 111

Uusimaa Province
Governor Eva-Riitta Siitonen, Chairman
Planning Officer Virpi Einola-Pekkinen, Secretary, and
Schools Inspector Eija Haapanen, Secretary,
(+358 0) 17 351

Vaasa Province
Governor Tom Westergård, Chairman
Information Officer Erkki Peräsalo, Secretary
(+358 61) 236 111

ANNIVERSARY SECRETARIES, EXPERTS AND PERSONNEL

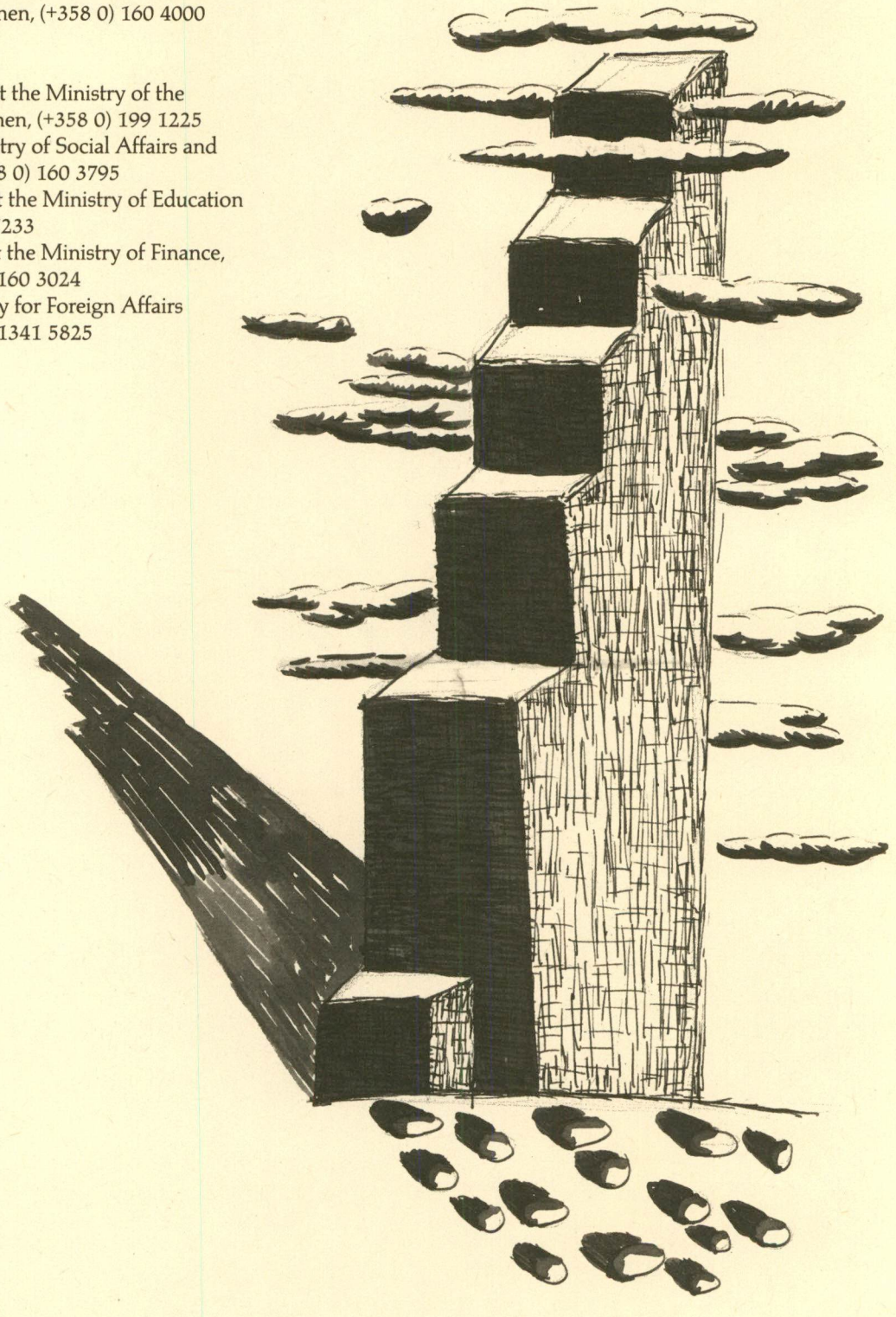
The secretariat of the Finland 75 Committee has four persons, of whom the secretary general is full-time and the rest part-time. The postal address of the committee is Box 103, SF-00161 Helsinki. The street address is Kanavakatu 3 D, Katajanokka. Telephone is (+358 0) 134 151 and telefax 1341 5845.

Secretaries
Secretary General Pasi Natri, (+358 0) 1341 5909
Chief Executive Pirkko Lahti, (+358 0) 670 560
Editor-in-chief Hannu Taavitsainen, (+358 0) 771 2014
Archive Manager Pentti Vesanen, (+358 0) 160 4000

Permanent experts
Senior Ministerial Secretary at the Ministry of the Environment Hannu Karjalainen, (+358 0) 199 1225
Director General at the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health Arto V. Klemola, (+358 0) 160 3795
Junior Ministerial Secretary at the Ministry of Education Kirsi Nyman, (+358 0) 1341 7233
Senior Budgetary Secretary at the Ministry of Finance, Kaarina Suihkonen, (+358 0) 160 3024
Press Secretary at the Ministry for Foreign Affairs Hannele Voionmaa, (+358 0) 1341 5825

Expert on the "Roots in Finland" project
Project Manager of the Finland Society Paula Selenius, (+358 0) 174 255

Office Staff
Assistant Kirsi Heinonen, (+358 0) 134 151
Information Secretary Hilkka Hyrkkö, (+358 0) 134 151
Programme Secretary Marjo Nummelin, (+358 0) 134 151



CONTACT US! THE FINLAND 75 YEARS OFFICE

BOX 103
SF-00161 HELSINKI
TEL (+358 0) 134 151
FAX 1341 5845

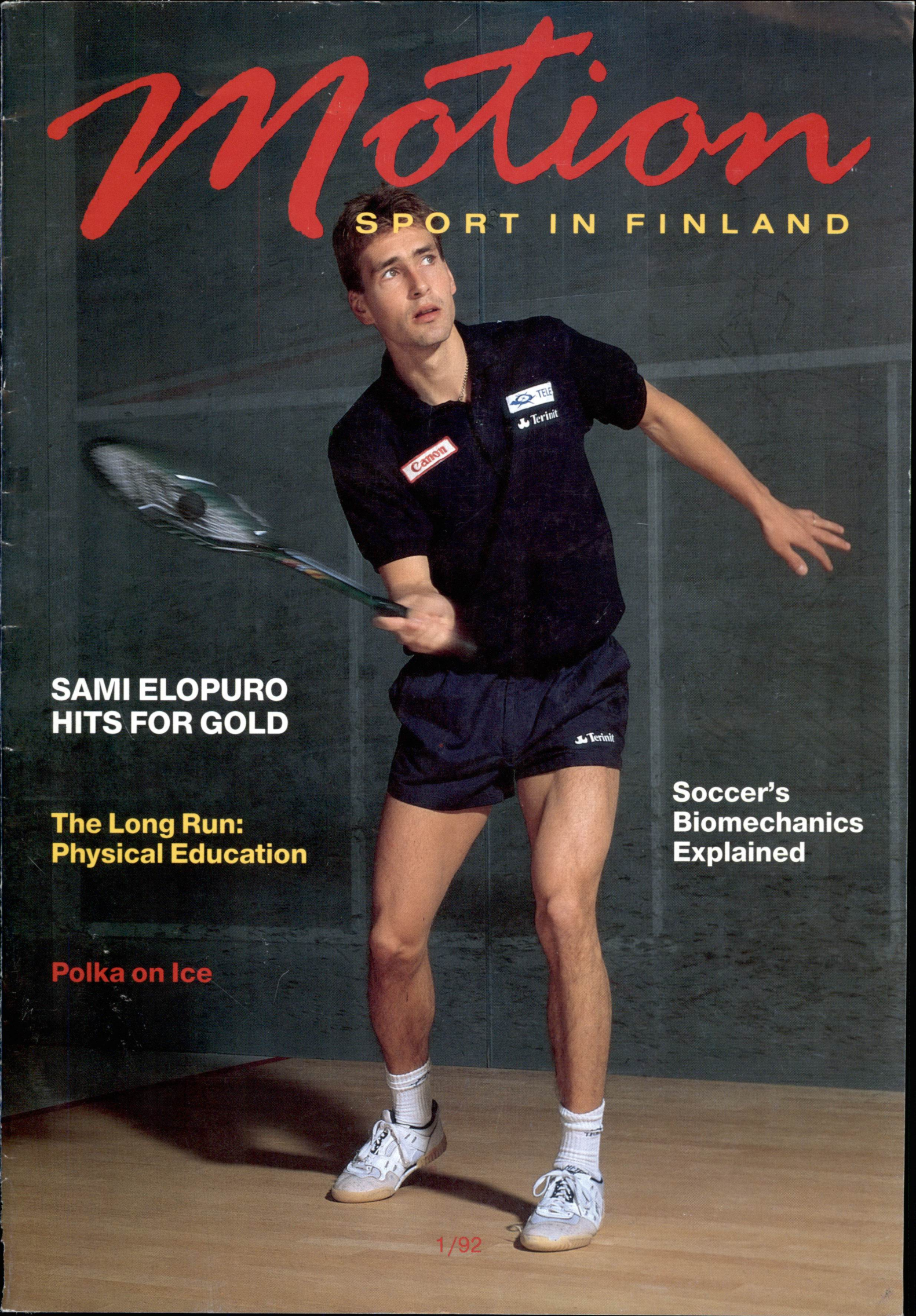


FINLAND 75 YEARS

ERMA HORELLI

Motion

SPORT IN FINLAND



SAMI ELOPURO HITS FOR GOLD

The Long Run: Physical Education

Polka on Ice

Soccer's Biomechanics Explained

1/92

New Opportunities to Cooperate

International cooperation in sports is not an autonomous area, but its development complies with broader economic and political trends in the world. In Europe, there is a trend both towards subregional and all-Europan cooperation. The European Community is expanding its activities.

The Community's policies purport to utilize sports for the implementation of its objectives in other areas, such as health, education and tourism, and to enhance its visibility in the world media. For this purpose the Community will arrange sports information campaigns to raise public awareness and interest among the people and to strengthen its presence in various sports events.

The movement towards a single European market emphasizes the general need of standardisation and harmonisation and the promotion of the free flow of goods and people. In the sports area this means, among other things, the free flow of professional sportsmen and of certain types of sporting equipment. It also means the recognition of the qualification of trainers and the abolition of exclusive television rights.

While the European Community stresses the instrumental value of sports, the Council of Europe aims to spread sports for all. It recognises the autonomy of sports and offers to sports organisations the right to decide about the rules of the game. The Council of Europe is currently facing new challenges. They are raised both by the expansion of the European Community and the complicated transformation of Eastern Central Europe to a new political and economic system.

The Council of Europe has good possibilities to become a kernel of comprehensive all-European cooperation in sports. Naturally, such a system of cooperation is complemented by subregional sports contacts. The Nordic cooperation in sports can be traced back to the beginning of this century. Recently, it has been plagued, however, by routine and stagnation, and consequently needs new stimuli.

Such stimuli is availabe from the expansion of available the sports cooperation in the Baltic Sea region. This would incorporate the newly independent Baltic republics to new fields of subregional cooperation, but also provide a channel for the Russian territories adjoining the Baltic Sea to participate in sports activities. The German and Polish contributions would bring knowledge and ideas from Central and Eastern Central Europe.

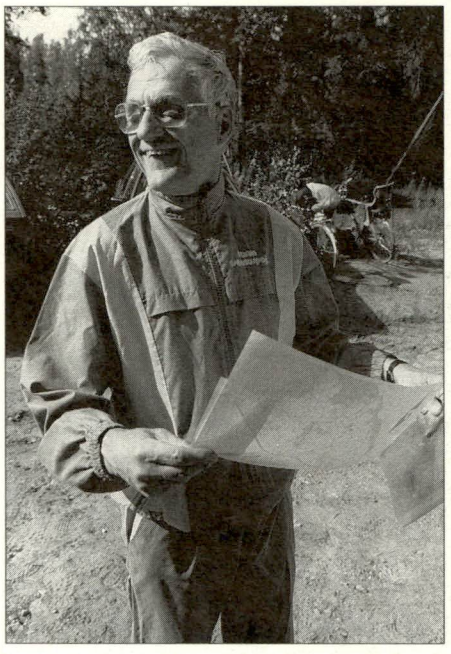
The economic problems in the eastern rim of the Baltic Sea naturally complicate any plans of cooperation. In practical terms, this means that the more affluent countries and organisations in the region must be prepared to share their experience and resources in various fields of sports research, policies and events.

One could even consider the organisation of separate Baltic Sea Games to probe the new opportunities of cooperation. In addition to such multilateral events, the Finnish sports organisations and authorities should expand their cooperation in sports policies and research bilaterally with the Baltic countries.

By Raimo Väyrynen

Prof. Raimo Väyrynen is chairman of the Finnish Society for Research in Sports and Physical Education and Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Helsinki.

CONFESSIONS OF A FITNESS FAN



By Lord Mayor
Kari Rahkamo
of Helsinki

"Humans may be intelligent beings, but we were created to move."

Finns are fitness fans. From toddlers to senior citizens, nearly every one can ski, bike and swim – mainly just for fun, but quite often to stay in shape. Exercise on a regular basis is a ritual: at least three times a week if you want to improve your condition. Of course, it depends on which form of exercise you choose and how long or short you work at it.

I confess I make it a point to exercise regularly with at least two good workouts weekly. My own advice from long experience is avoid breaks and unhealthy straining. As a former athlete I know my own performance level and what is good for me. Winters I ski and summers are for jogging and orienteering. Setting goals is most important. I do. I work out to keep fit and fight the aging process. There is nothing like being able to maintain the same performance level as earlier.

I was perhaps not a born athlete which means I had to practice harder, so even now it is no problem to find the energy to go running. Incidentally, if you become interested in sports at an early age, it can stick with you through life. My 83-year-old father-in-law spends a few minutes a day pedaling his exercise bike and appears to have improved his muscle tone. But then he has 30 years of hitting a tennis ball behind him.

What does exercise do for me? I have notices that I work better when I am in good shape. It builds self-confidence to look in a mirror and really like what you see.

Home and school play important roles in awakening children's interest in sports. My own children did not have a lot of pocket money, but they always had the sporting equipment they needed. I myself was lucky to be born into a sporting family. My grandfather was an athlete and my father was also involved in sports. My parents were patient, supportive and interested in my success. I consider it my duty to support my own daughter, Susanna, as she trains for the Olympics (See article on page 26). It has been a pleasure to follow and encourage her, despite the incredible effort required to achieve such a high international level.

Schools should stimulate interest in team sports through voluntary activities as well as lessons. Society, the state and local government should likewise provide more financial support for sports clubs. Competitive sports attract only a fraction of athletes, but these also demand special attention. If family and friends are supportive, interest in improving performance grows. Young people need encouragement and practical assistance.

All of us need exercise. For most people, work is physically too easy. Sports offer a solution. Humans may be intelligent beings, but we were created to move. Remember this and keep fit for life.

•

Kari Rahkamo was appointed Lord Mayor of Helsinki in 1991. He has had a long career in government service and was a prominent figure in the city's administration.

As an active athlete in the '50's and '60's, he was the best in the triple jump in Scandinavia for years.

Only part of the programme holds interest

Times are hard in Finland and elsewhere. An economic crisis resulting in rising unemployment has the entire nation worried. To make matters worse, Seppo Räty's world record in the javelin was recently taken away. The only bright spot on the horizon is the upcoming Winter Olympics in Albertville.

The International Olympic Committee has always insisted that the Olympics be arranged in a single place, not just the same country or even province. In February 1992, however, international competitions in winter sports will be held all over Savoy. Albertville is just one site stuck away in a corner of this region. The entire conglomeration of competitions will go under the name of the Winter Olympics, but this is about all they have in common.

Most Finns could hardly care less about the programme scheduled for Pralogna and La Plagne. Interest in what goes on in Albertville, Val d'Isère, Les Arcs, Tignes and Les Menuires will only be mild at best. On the other hand practically everyone in Finland will be following the events in Les Saisies and Courcheval, and some of the doings in Meribel will also attract a large audience.

Most of the world views the Winter Olympics as a whole with the same indifference which Finns are likely to feel for the bobsledding and tobogganing in La Plagne. Judging from past experience, the very events which have the greatest fascination for Finns and in which Finland has made and can be expected to make the best showing are those which hold the least appeal for most other nations.

Cross-country skiing has been an Olympic sport for nearly 70 years, yet only five nations have managed to win gold medals and only four other nations have come away with a silver or bronze! The corresponding figures are 6+4 for ski jumping and 4+6 for ice-hockey. Meanwhile 11 nations have won medals in sledding, 12 in speed skating, 15 in figure skating and 16 in Alpine skiing. It is worth pointing out that a total of 234 Olympic medals have been presented in cross-country skiing compared with 147 in bobsledding and tobogganing.

The Nordic countries would be only too happy if sledding were left out of the Winter Games. But it is likely that many more nations would just as well see cross-country skiing omitted.

Finns dream of hosting the Winter Olympics one day (with or without sledding). According to an international sports guru, the problem in Albertville is not the geographical distance between sites and the poor roads connecting them. Nor is it the obvious difficulties with arrangements at different locations. Instead the worst or actually only problem is a lack of five-star hotels. The most important elements for a successful Winter Olympics are high mountains and plenty of luxury accommodation. Finland has neither of these. Our chances of ever having the Winter Games here are nil.

Göran Wallén

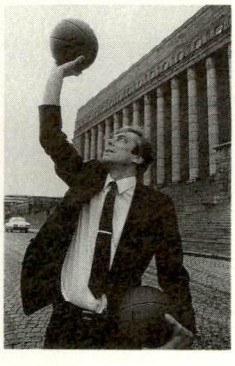
Motion
SPORT IN FINLAND



32 The continuing story of success: the javelin and the Finns.



26 Susanna Rahkamo and Petri Kokko: polka on ice.



36 Anssi Rauramo: mastering the ball, mastering politics.



6 Physical education: creating a healthy nation.

Contents

FINLAND

The science of soccer — 22

Soccer – a biomechanical skill and match analysis approach, a book written by Dr. Pekka Luhtanen, has only one aim: the total understanding of the game.

The flying javelin — 32

Finns have always been the best in javelin throwing. How can a small nation dominate a sport for decades?

Carnival in snow — 46

Shrovetide is the one time of the year when no one is too old or too proud to go sledging.

PHYSICAL EDUCATION

Creating an active lifestyle — 6

In principle, every child in Finland should receive a versatile physical education at school. Yet the Finns are apparently becoming divided into first- and second-class citizens in this respect.

A new program for professionals — 11

A major reform is about to take place in the education of Finnish sports professionals.

The success formula — 15

No nation can rely only to its own resouces. The key to success in sports is the export and import of knowledge.

PEOPLE

A few polka beats from victory — 26

Susanna Rahkamo and Petri Kokko are rapidly rising to the world's ice-dance elite.

The desire to win — 36

Leading Finnish politicians have backgrounds in sports.

Playing is not enough — 42

Sami Elopuro, now in the world's top ten in squash, has set his aims high.

Motion is published biannually by **The Finnish Society for Research in Sport and Physical Education**, Stadion, 00250 Helsinki, Finland, tel. 358-0-444 582.
Editor-inChief: Göran Wallen, **editor** Leena Nieminen.
Editorial Contents: Matti Sovijärvi/Helsingin Lehdentekijät, Eerikinkatu 7 C, 00100 Helsinki, Finland, tel. 358-0-693 3588. Layout: Helena Hajanti.
Editorial Board: Ari Aalto, Jouko Jokinen, Joel Juppi, Mikko Karlsson, Raija Mattila, Reetta Meriläinen, Matti Sovijärvi, Reino Summanen. **English Translation: Wortexport**
Advertising Sales and Subscriptions: Leena Nieminen, tel. 358-0-444 582.
ISSN 0788-0332
IS-Paino, Iisalmi 1992.
Cover Photo: Erkki Ruokonen

Let's Get Physical

By Jouko Jokinen

In principle every child in Finland should receive a good and versatile physical education at school. If schools achieved their objectives in this sphere, the entire population would be prepared for an active life-style, develop useful skills and enjoy opportunities for self-expression and an appreciation of sports culture by the age of 16.

There are certainly plenty of people in Finland who have been able to put these worthy goals into practice. In all probability they have managed in spite of school, since the biggest factor influencing physical education is chance.

Eary training varies

Many Finns first come into contact with physical education while still in their mother's womb. Expectant mothers receive information regarding exercise through Finland's excellent network of



LEHTIKUVA




SYVYYS 130 DJU⁰



LEHTIKUVA

According to the school syllabus, every child es expected to become familiar with gymnastics, athletics, ball games, winter sports, and swimming.
Gymnastics is supposed to account around 30 per cent of total PE instruction.

prenatal clinics, and exercise sessions for pregnant women are quite popular.

Finns' physical education during their early years depends entirely on what kind of family they are born into. If mom and dad are interested in sports and take baby to swimming lessons and parent-child exercise classes, for example, the child will naturally receive stimulation in this area.

Over half of all Finnish children under the age of seven attend public day-care centres. Physical education for pre-schoolers depends entirely on teachers' own interests. Teachers may hold daily exercise periods or simply depend on children to take care of their own needs. Most day-care centres arrange 30-minute exercise sessions weekly, however. Daily routines also include games and other physical activities.

Day-care centres vary a great deal in this respect. Last autumn the Finnish Central Sports Federation began a pilot project under the slogan "Real Young Finland" to remedy the situation.

Eleven day-care centres have so far been included in the project. The idea is to expand it eventually to all of Finland's 2,400 day-care centres.

In September the day-care centres testing the programme focused on outdoor sports such as hiking, biking and orienteering. In October the children played ball games indoors and outdoors, and in November they continued indoors around the theme of rhythm, music and creative exercise.

This project has been given an enthusiastic reception and has been praised as a way to satisfy boys' need for exercise.

The originators of the idea solemnly affirm that they are not pushing competitive sports into day-care centres. According to the Finnish Central Sports Federation, the project actually works in the opposite direction and helps keep different organisations from marketing individual sports aggressively to this age group.

High goals a problem

Compulsory education in Finland begins at the age of seven, and every Finn is exposed to official physical-education goals at this time if not earlier. All children attend PE classes during the compulsory nine-year comprehensive school.

According to the school syllabus, every Finn is expected to become familiar with gymnastics, winter sports, ball sports, athletics, swimming, orienteering and hiking.

Gymnastics is supposed to account for around a third of total PE instruction for girls and about a fourth for boys. The most important winter sport is cross-country skiing. Major ball sports include Finnish baseball, basketball and volleyball, plus football and ice-hockey for boys.

In the lower stage of the comprehensive school (ages 7-13) the goal of physical education is to help children develop versatilely, taking into account children's interests, needs and abilities. Instruction should provide a wide range of stimuli to awaken interest in sports.

Teaching initially concentrates on the development of rhythm, balance, reaction and discrimination ability as well as basic motor skills. Instruction in different sports begins in the third grade.

Physical education for girls focuses especially on developing skills and aerobic endurance. The focus for boys is also on skills and especially reaction and discrimination ability, with emphasis also being placed on motion exercises. Fitness exercises are also introduced.

Instruction becomes more difficult in the upper stage of the comprehensive school (ages 13-16). New sports are included in the syllabus, along with traffic and health education.

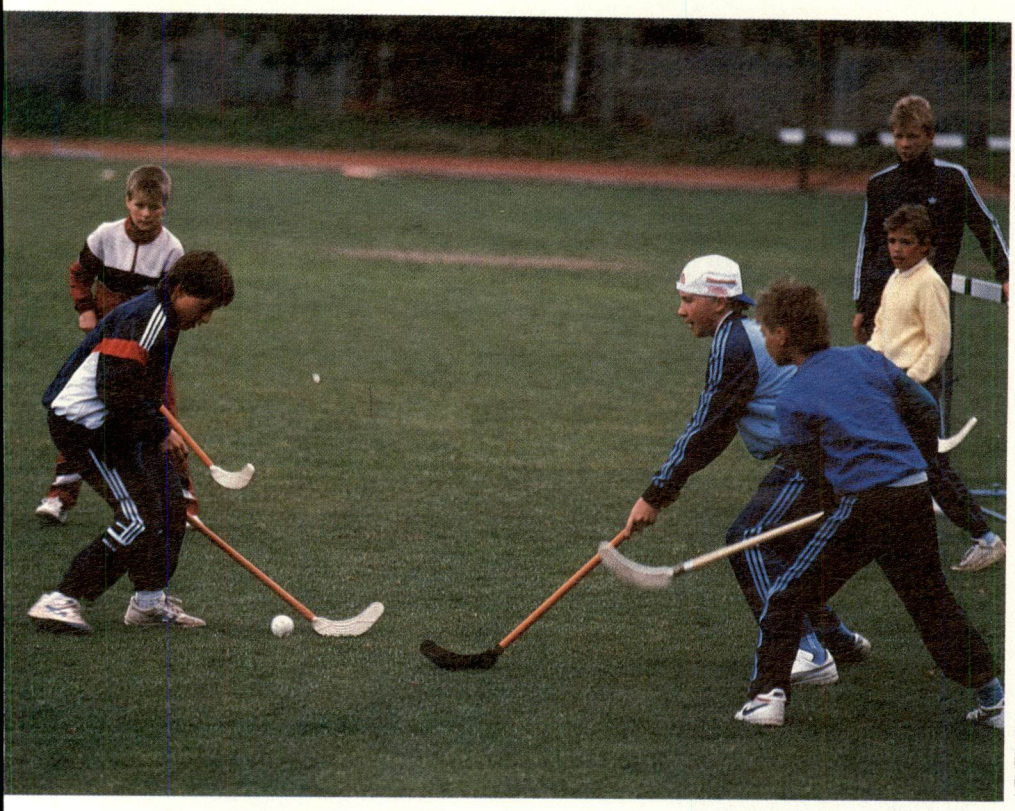
Up to now this is all fine and PE sounds great. There's nothing wrong with the goals; the only problem is putting them into practice.

Limited time allocated

The first practical problem is the amount of time available for physical education: 1-3 hours a week in the lower stage of the comprehensive school, 2-3 hours in the upper stage and 1-2 hours a week in the senior secondary school. With such a short time available, PE can at best provide only an enjoyable break from other school work. Various matters can be discussed during lessons, but real learning and the development of skills have to take place on children's own time.

Another problem concerns teachers. In the first six grades PE is the responsibility of classroom teachers. Some teachers are quite interested in sports, while others could hardly care less. It's not unknown for a teacher to "forget" the whole subject, using the excuse that children get enough exercise during breaks.

Specialized teachers are responsible for this subject in grades seven through nine and in the senior secondary school. In



LEHTIKUVA

A study completed in the late 1980s showed that in Finland the number of children in very good shape has risen – as has the number of those in very poor condition.

recent years, however, there has been a shortage of PE teachers, and particularly in rural areas schools have had to rely on unqualified substitutes to do the job. Young PE teachers have found better-paid positions working for organisations with more money than the school system. Chance still influences school children's physical education even if they do have a qualified teacher. If you ask people to recall their own experiences of PE classes, the answers mainly fall into two categories. They remember PE either as the most enjoyable subject or as the worst subject of all.

This polarization can be attributed partly to natural inclinations, but in most cases the biggest factor is the personality of the teacher. Even today you will find PE instructors who seem to have adopted their teaching style straight from the military. All too many teachers show little regard for pupils' development.

According to Ms **Pirkko-Liisa Koskinen** of the National Board of Education, "In one school the teacher taught the boys boxing the entire autumn. This would no doubt have continued if one of the parents had not given us a call."

According to Ms Koskinen, children are quite interested in sports in the early grades. In grades seven through nine, a split takes place, with some pupils enjoying sports and others taking a dislike to physical education. In the senior secondary school attitudes are fairly positive.

Physical education now faces an even worse threat. A committee is currently at work on a new syllabus which will also influence the goals of physical education. There has already been talk of making PE an optional subject. If this happens, the most enthusiastic pupils will naturally select PE, but those who are not so inclined would find themselves left out.

"Teachers would no doubt like this sort of division, since it would produce classes in which all the pupils are motivated," notes Ms Koskinen. Sports people are not impressed by the idea, however, since it would allow pupils to drop out of physical education in their teens.

Sports clubs popular

If physical education were left entirely to the schools, the outlook would undoubtedly be gloomy. Over half of school-age children in Finland belong to some type of sports club, however. In addition to non-school clubs, around 30 % of the clubs operating in comprehensive schools focus on sports.

Although Finland is a sporting nation, competitive sports do not play a very important role in schools, as they do in the United States, for example. Competitive sports are mainly the responsibility of non-school clubs.

Since 1986 Finland has had a number of senior secondary schools specializing in sports. Last year there were 11 such schools, which cater to promising athletes.

During the training and competition season, pupils can reduce their course load and concentrate on sports. This idea is now being extended to the upper stage of the comprehensive school in some areas. Extremely good results have been obtained so far.

Decline in physical condition

How can the success or failure of physical education be measured? Some people declare that they developed a hatred for sports in school. Others say that PE lessons stimulated a life-long interest in sporting activities. Regardless of fine-sounding syllabuses, the most important factor is the teacher. If he or she is an enlightened and inspiring person, the end result will most likely be good.

In the '80s young Finns' attitudes towards sports generally became more positive. Greater interest in sports has not led to an improvement in the average young person's physical condition, however.

In the old days young people particularly in the countryside had to perform physical work and travel long distances to school – skiing, walking or biking. Nowadays children simply take the bus and generally lead a cushy life. Progress is fine, but the down side is a decline in young people's physical condition, which a few hours of PE in school cannot correct.

Mr **Matti Yrjölä**, a PE teacher and former shot-putter, has compared 13-year-old boys' long-jump results in 1967 and 1983. The outcome was astonishing: the average fell from 341 centimetres in 1967 to 308 centimetres in 1983, a drop of 9.7 %. During the intervening period Finland went through a major structural change from a rural society to an industrial welfare state, and in the 1970s the educational system was completely reformed.

A broad study of school pupils' physical condition which was completed in the late 1980s showed that Finnish school children are still in fairly good shape. One interesting finding was that the number of pupils in really good condition and the number in really poor condition had both risen. Despite the lofty goals set for physical education, Finns are apparently becoming divided into first- and second-class citizens in this respect – super-users and complete non-users.

Winds of Change: Educating Sports Professionals

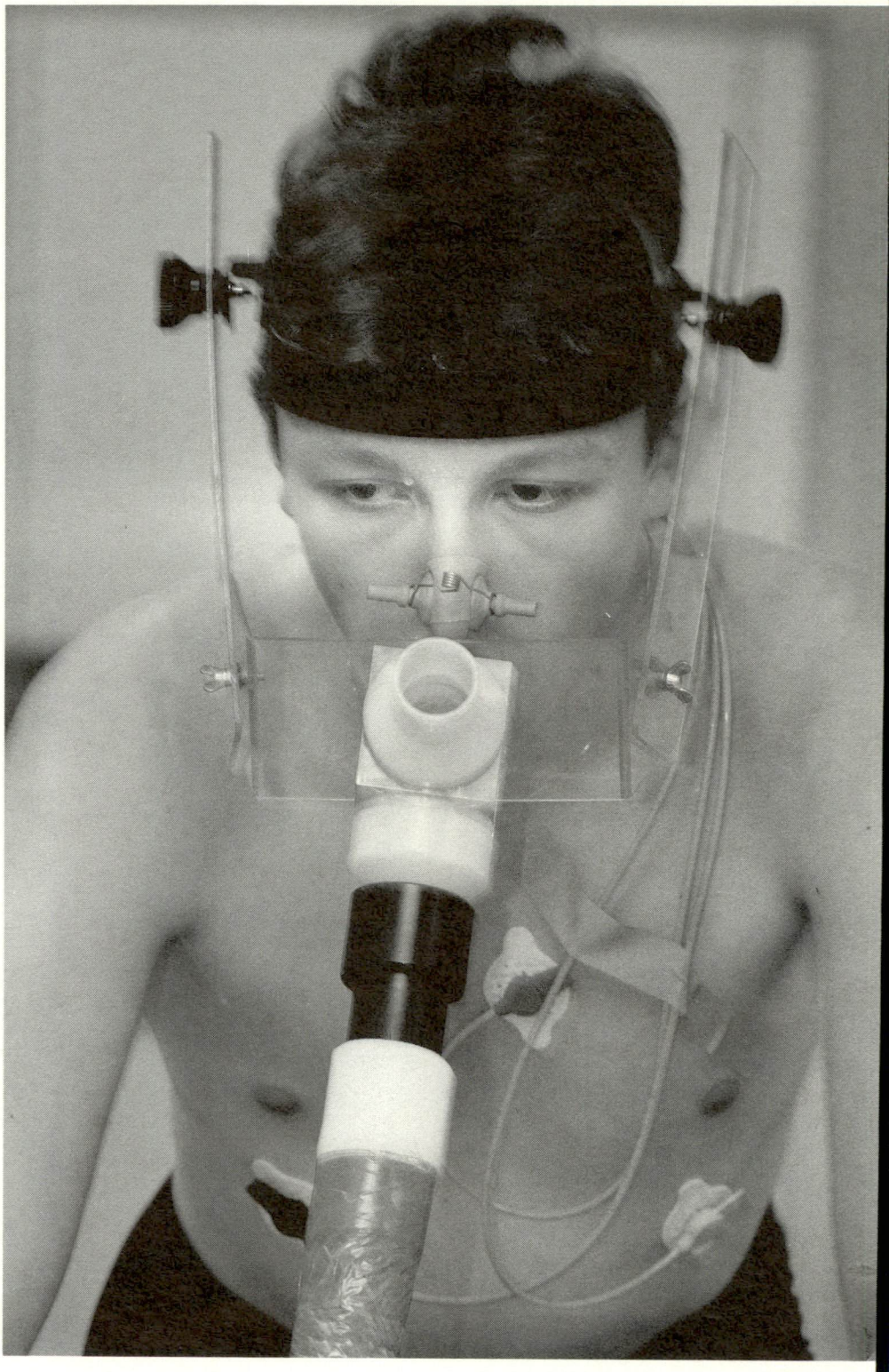
By Kirsti Sintonen
Photos by Jorma Puusa

A major reform is about to take place in the education of Finnish sports professionals, which is of a very high standard internationally, especially in terms of duration. The goal is to shorten the period of schooling for PE teachers and sports instructors. Changes will also affect the training of coaches.

The highest level of instruction in the sports field is provided by the **University of Jyväskylä** in central Finland. Students at the **Faculty of Sport and Health Sciences** can generally be identified by their tracksuits and running shoes. Most of the staff can also be found in similar gear.

Around 750 students attend courses at the sport faculty's main building, which was designed by Finnish architect **Alvar Aalto.** The faculty awards more than 60 master's degrees a year.

In addition to PE teachers, the faculty trains experts in sports administration, coaching, health education and physiotherapy. The faculty is divided into four departments: the Department of Physical Education, the Department of Biology of Physical Activity, the Department of Social Science and Sport and the Department of Health Sciences.



The Faculty of Sport and Health Science at the University of Jyväskylä has 750 students. In addition to future PE teachers, the faculty trains experts in sports administration, coaching, and health education.

Five-year teachers' programme

PE teachers have been trained at the university level in Finland since 1882, when the **University of Helsinki** established a department for this purpose. In 1974 the University of Jyväskylä assumed full responsibility for this activity.

Since the 1970s, the training of all teachers has taken place at the university level and leads to a master's degree. Elementary-school teachers receive instruction in physical education along with other subjects at 12 teacher-training institutions around the country.

Training for specialised PE teachers, who take over after pupils reach the age of 13, lasts slightly more than five years on average. A degree can be obtained in a shorter period, but many students take as long as six years to complete the course.

Professional and scientific

The Faculty of Sport and Health Sciences at the University of Jyväskylä enjoys a high degree of popularity. Around a thousand young people apply for admission each year, though only 50 to 60 can be accepted. A mere five per cent of applicants pass the admissions test, which has been called the hardest in the world.

The training of PE teachers can be described as professional, scientific and inter-disciplinary. Future PE teachers are required to study foreign languages, anatomy, physiology, biomechanics, history, philosophy, psychology, social sciences and health education. The programme naturally includes various sports, didactics and practice teaching.

In their final theses, students can delve into some special topic related to physical education or sports psychology. Two broader specialisation options - dance pedagogics and applied physical education – are also offered. Further studies lead to the degrees of licentiate and doctor of sport and health sciences. The university has awarded around twenty doctorates in the field so far.

Back to three years?

In the opinion of the sport faculty's staff and other experts as well, a major change is required in the Finnish system of training for PE teachers. According to Professor **Risto Telama**, there is no reason why a bachelor's degree should not be awarded. All students would complete a B.A. programme lasting perhaps three years and could then specialise in coach-





The training of sports instructors lasts three or four years, depending on previous schooling. There are plans to reduce the basic period to to two years.



The job of sports instructor has been highly popular in recent years. Graduates have had little trouble in finding jobs.

ing, special sports, administration or adult education, for example.

The training system also needs to be developed qualitatively. Reform is in fact already under way at the University of Jyväskylä, with the goal being to bring theory and practice closer together. In the past students have had to wait until a very late stage before coming in direct contact with the real school world. Now they visit schools annually, beginning with their first year.

Fast track for instructors

Within a few years it should also be possible for sports instructors to finish their studies in shorter time. The present course lasts three or four years, depending on previous schooling. The Ministry of Education is currently working on a model which would reduce the basic period to two years.

Mirja Virtala, who is preparing the reform at the Ministry of Education, sees no obstacles to shortening the training period. The field today includes a lot of new jobs such as fitness instructor and aerobic teacher, jobs that which do not require such an intensive programme of studies. Many young people are also in a hurry to get out into the working world. The new model, which could be introduced in 1993, would split current training in two. After basic instruction, students could specialise in some particular field such as administration or work involving special groups.

In connection with a broader reform of occupational training in Finland, more advanced studies for sports instructors could take place at occupational colleges and be integrated with the recreation sector, administration, tourism or youth work.

Good job prospects

Training for sports instructors is presently provided by four sports institutes located in Vierumäki, Pajulahti, Rovaniemi and Espoo. The job of sports instructor has been highly popular in recent years. For example, about 120 young people applied for a total of 39 places at the Finnish Sports Institute in Vierumäki last May. In addition to general subjects and languages, the syllabus for future sports instructors includes administration and finance, pedagogics, health education, sports biology, training theory and sports education, as well as actual work experience. Graduates have had little trouble finding jobs. Courses prepare students for positions within municipal sports departments, sports organisations, recreation centres and treatment institutions.

Owing to a shortage of PE teachers, many sports instructors also take part in teaching work. The suggestion has, in fact, been made that sports instructors should be given the opportunity to qualify as PE teachers.

Graduate coaches are few

Top-level coach training in Finland also takes place at the University of Jyväskylä. The 15 young people who are allowed to choose this option each year eventually go on to jobs in administration, research, development and special coaching.

The course, which lasts roughly five years, is divided into endurance, strength and skill sports. The Department of Biology of Physical Activity, which is mainly responsible for coach training, has always attracted top Finnish athletes. One of its current students is skier **Harri Kirvesniemi**, the winner of numerous world-championship and Olympic medals. Olympic javelin thrower **Tapio Korjus** graduated with good grades a couple of years ago.

Full-time coaches who have a master's degree in sport and health sciences or have completed a sports instructor's course number somewhere about 150-200. However around half of all coaches lack such qualifications. There are plenty of coaches without professional training in team sports, for example.

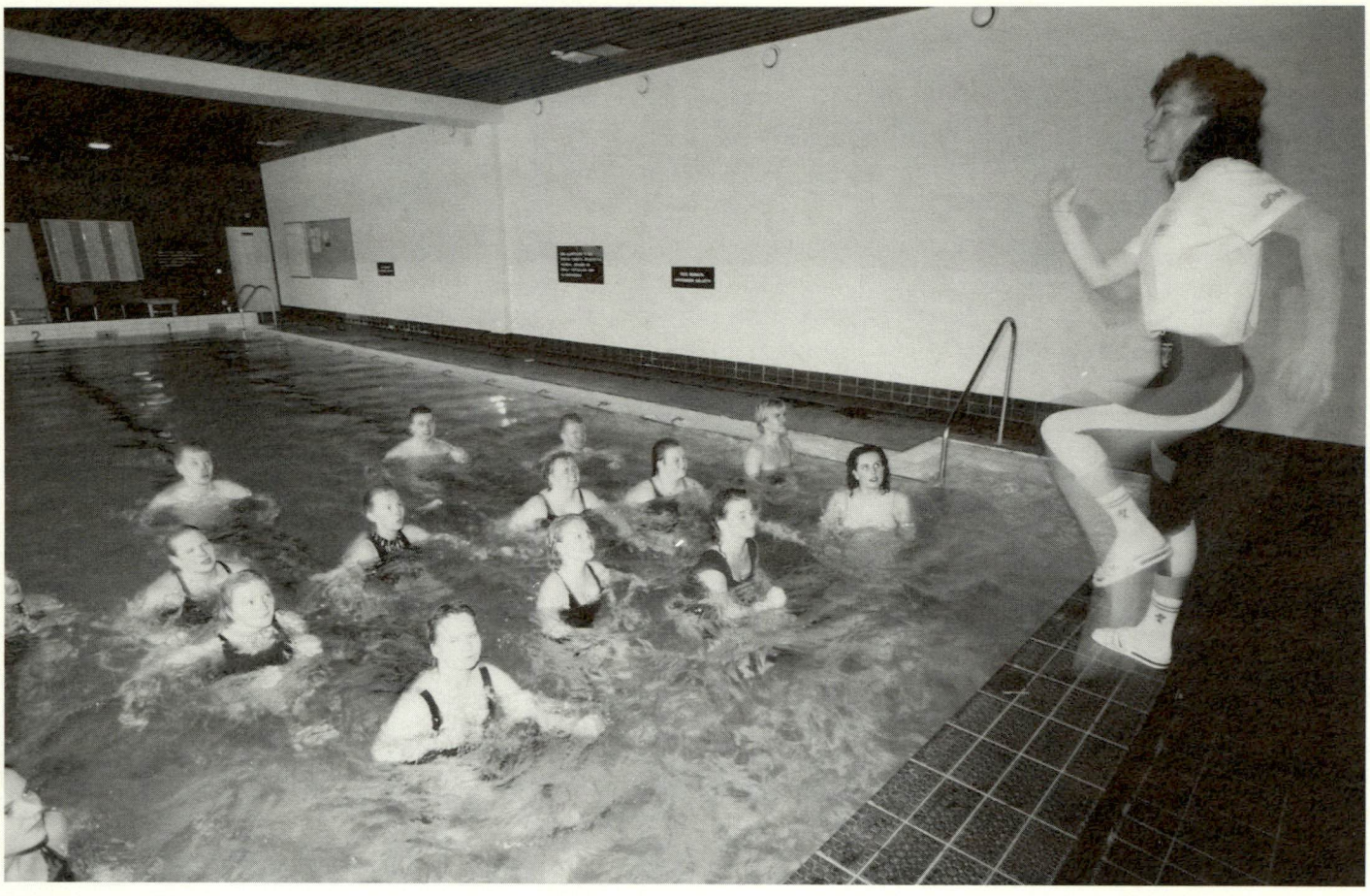
The Finnish Central Sports Federation, in cooperation with different sports organisations, has developed a special training programme to remedy this situation. Ice-hockey, basketball, football, athletics, orienteering, tennis and squash coaches are already able to take advantage of this opportunity.

Focus on the young

The Finnish coaching system is still based mainly on volunteers who do this work in their spare time. There are an estimated 35,000 such coaches in Finland; and training them is the responsibility of the appropriate sports organisations.

The **Finnish Central Sports Federation** is currently reforming its own coach training. Coaches are now divided into A, B and C categories. A new feature is the possibility to specialize in coaching children, young people or adults. Children and young people have long been trained by coaches in category C, while adults have been able to enjoy the services of a class A coach. The new system, which will be implemented in 1992, is designed to improve coaching for younger athletes.

The **Workers' Sports Federation** also arranges courses for coaches. The classification system is similar, although the numbers 1, 2 and 3 are used instead of the letters A, B and C, and a "key coach" category also exists. The Workers' Sports Federation trains just over 2,000 coaches a year and the Finnish Central Sports Federation nearly 10,000.



Sweden: The Practical Way

The training provided in Sweden – Finland's favourite rival in athletics and other sports – differs greatly from the situation in Finland. The highest level of training in the sports field is offered by sports colleges in Stockholm and Örebro, which train PE teachers and top coaches. The two colleges specialise in different areas – Stockholm in physiology and biomedicine, Örebro in behavioural and social studies.

Training, which until recently took only two years, presently lasts three years. Studies emphasise actual skills such as teaching practice and familiarity with different sports, with less priority being given to theory. Compared with the Finnish system, the Swedes give roughly double the amount of time to actual sports. Scientific studies meanwhile constitute only five per cent of the total programme, compared with 20 per cent in Finland.

Recreation instructors – the Swedish equivalent of Finland's sports instructor – are trained at Sweden's sports Mecca, Bosö Folk College, or at Lillfved Folk College. Studies are based on the same courses at both these colleges. Bosö is run by the Swedish Central Sports Federation and Lillfved by the National Gymnastics Association. Both are located near Stockholm.

It takes two years of study to become a recreation instructor. Applicants must have a high school education and be 20 years of age. Graduates are eligible for jobs in sports organisations and municipal sports departments. Actual sports comprise around half of the programme, the remainder consisting of theory concerning education, psychology, sociology and political science. Last year roughly 200 young people applied for 25 places at Bosö and 100 applied for 20 openings at Lillfved.

Enormous training

In all the Nordic countries, coaching is mainly based on voluntary organisations and clubs. In Sweden as well, only top professional coaches and sports directors are trained at sports colleges.

Sports associations in different fields are responsible for training coaches. Folk colleges and numerous institutes offer courses for coaches and instructors at various levels. Bosö specialises in courses for more advanced coaches, while Lillfved holds around 100 courses a year mainly for exercise-class instructors.

While Finland may lead the way in terms of scientific training, Sweden excels in courses for volunteer coaches. A separate national organisation known by the initials SISU is in charge of this sector and arranges both traditional courses and study groups. Travelling consultants also assist sports associations in this activity.

SISU has an enormous annual training capacity: around 120,000 trained coaches, with a similar number of participants in study groups. SISU covers a total of 62 different sports, compared with 54 for the Finnish Central Sports Federation.

An International Look at Coaching

by Matti Sovijärvi

"There is no alternative to international cooperation," says the new head coach of Finland's Olympic Committee, Heikki Kantola.

"The situation among coaches and trainers in Europe is more or less confusing. There are highly qualified coaches with a good education, often a college degree. On the other hand, there are people with no education, but they still hold very important jobs," Heikki Kantola says.

According to Kantola, "Measures have been taken in the European Community to unify the education of coaches and also to set rules for their competence. Finland and Switzerland have been involved in this process. In some countries formal education is needed in certain areas of coaching, but these are exceptions. Usually there are no formal qualifications for coaches in Europe."

Heikki Kantola does not believe that college education is the only suitable background for coaches. "Former athletes and players often make good coaches but not from experience only. They too need theoretical knowledge and general principles of what makes people tick," Kantola says.

"There must be two ways of educating coaches, both the formal, college education and the less formal but still as good education for those beginner coaches with sports backgrounds," he says.

But, according to Kantola, there is a definite need for unified qualifications for coaches. "They should be more or less the same, regardless of the coach's background or country. This would on the one hand help coaches moving from one country to another and, on the other, guarantee that the atheletes' training is adequate," Kantola argues.



Heikki Kantola says that international cooperation is a necessity in coaching, both between developed countries and between developed and developing countries.

Cooperation

"Coaching is becoming increasingly scientific, more and more based on research, not on gut feeling," Kantola says. "There is no alternative to this, as the demands for success for individual athletes and clubs keep on growing. Even if coaching based on research is no guarantee for success, trying to reach the top without it in any sport is practically impossible."

Heikki Kantola believes that international cooperation is the only solution; as it is in all scientific work.

"I really do not believe those who say that we reveal our secret success formulas if we tell others about our work. The results of scientific research cannot be transformed overnight from one area or country to another. There are no secrets, just results. The secret: How to apply certain methods on individual athletes simply cannot be stolen," Kantola notes.

"Altough, to keep our results strictly to ourselves and not listen to what others think, usually leads to mediocre or bad results. One example is long-distance running. Finnish coaches believed some years ago that they knew all they needed to know. It did not take many years for us Finns to find ourselves miles behind other top European countries," Kantola recalls. "There are always people that know more than we do, in specialised areas. We should listen to them. We could, on the other hand, help others with javelin throwing, cross-country skiing, or ski jumping," he says.

"On a whole, international exchange works rather well in football or ice-hockey, but there is less internationalism in individual sports," Kantola points out.

He finds it strange that Finnish coaches, who formerly had international careers in ice-hockey or football, are regarded as fine exporters of Finnish expertise. Those who have had careers in individual sports, skiing for example, are renegades or traitors.

Yet in both cases the situation is the same. Usually those who have found coaching posts abroad come back more knowledgeable than when they left. Even if we look at it from a narrow patriotic point of view, Finns gain from Finnish coaches' international careers.

According to Kantola, "International careers are rare for Finnish coaches. The first obstacle is usually the lack of mastering foreign languages. Young Finnish coaches seldom find schooling outside their own country and they have a limited knowledge of what's going on elsewhere. There is no organised financing in this area, even if active students or coaches can find scholarships or grants."

"There are also rather limited funds for students and coaches for participating in international congresses or seminars. The scientific community has usually adequate finance in this respect," he adds.

Successful coaches

Says Heikki Kantola, "Coaches who come to Finland have, as a rule, been good professionals. They have brought with them new methods and ideas and often knowledge that doesn't exist in Finland." He mentions sports such as tennis or Alpine skiing.

On the other hand, importing players, in basketball for example, has brought problems, even if imported players have been crucial to their own clubs' success. Finnish players have learned to lean on the imported stars and have taken less responsibility in the game.

One of the best examples of foreign coaches' success in Finland was Arthur Lydiard's work with Finnish long-distance runners. He was able, in a few years, to change the training methods applied in Finland. The result was a number of victories in international venues in the seventies. When Finns stopped listening to others, the wins ceased.

"The coaches hired by clubs, in ball sports, have also brought beneficial changes with them. But I don't think we should rely too much on imported coaches, we must be able to create our own culture in ball sports too. It is obvious, however, that narrow-mindedness is even a greater danger," Kantola reveals.

According to Kantola, "There is a far greater need for funds in international cooperation in coaching, than for hiring coaches from abroad. What is needed is knowledge as a starting point for long term-work in coaching."

Importing Knowledge

There are definitely more foreign coaches in Finland than Finnish coaches abroad.

by Erkki Lyytikäinen

There are a few of them in football, a handful in ice hockey, and one or two in basketball and volleyball as well. Yet there are hardly any in athletics. As far as that particular sport is concerned, the apex was reached when New Zealand's Arthur Lydiard came to Finland in the late Sixties and revitalised the country's athletics.

The Finns are sometimes said to be sports-mad. Occasionally, it seems as if the prefix "mad" is superfluous there. **Jarmo Punkkinen** was the head coach of the Italian Nordic skiing squad for six years and puts things this way - "Sport has enormous PR value all over the world. In Italy, for instance, sport is very significant societally. We Finns tend to think that Finland is the only country which looks up to sport and athletes. Mistakenly".

Professional attitudes

Perhaps Finnish sportsmen and women's chief characteristic is that they enjoy being involved in congenial activities. When they train, they do what their coaches tell them and nothing more.

A Finnish athlete's job comes first and training second. Sport brings in extra earnings. Finns are not especially eager to represent their country. In their view, international caps take up too much time and the financial compensation is not in proportion to income and leisure losses.

"The Italian attitude towards sport is more professional than the corresponding Finnish outlook," Punkkinen points out. "And I'm not just talking about professional sports either. In Italy, all you have to do is tell athletes what they have to do to reach the top. They'll do everything else themselves after that".

"In some parts of the Soviet Union, sportsmen and women train professionally but



Jarmo Punkkinen was the head coach for the Italian Nordic skiing team for six years. The Italians' achievements were impressive during those years.



Jaak Salumets became coach of the Finnish basketball team Lahti YMCA after several successful years with the Tallinn Kalev in Estonia.

the compensation they receive is on an amateur level. Finnish athletes, on the other hand, often train like amateurs yet are rewarded as professionals".

Jaak Salumets, the celebrated Estonian basketball wizard who coached the Tallinn **Kalevi** team when they won the European Cup in 1989 and the Soviet Championship in 1991, has been in charge of the Lahti NMKY (YMCA) squad since spring this year. "Finnish players want training sessions to be fun affairs. I've taught the lads that training sessions are for punishing yourself and that it's matches which ought to be fun. The fitter you are", he adds, "the easier it is to play".

Jaak Salumets spent several years playing for the Estonian national team. He has travelled the world over as a player and coach and speaks readily understandable Finnish. His is also familiar with Finnish society and sport. Still, "I have evidently only glimpsed the tip of the iceberg", he says. "I've now seen things which I didn't know existed earlier. I'm a basketball coach-coaching is my livelihood. But for the players, basketball is just a hobby. If my team wins, I know that I'll keep my job. The players, however, don't think like that. They have other jobs. Even if they play badly and aren't offered a contract for next season, their financial position remains secure".

Defeat is taken too seriously

Jaak Salumets thinks that Finnish athletes react wrongly to wins and losses. "When they win, they're in seventh heaven and imagine that they're the best in the world. If they lose, they behave as if a close relative has died".

"I've tried to stress that every defeat can bear the seeds of the next victory and that each win can imply a forthcoming loss. It's all very straightforward. People should look at things over the long term and wait until the end of the season before they make judgments.

Foreign language skills

The Finnish coaches who have worked abroad are very few and far between. Nevertheless, **Hannu Lepistö** coaches Italy's ski jumpers despite the fact that Pulkkinen has now departed. In addition, a number of Finnish ice hockey ambassadors have worked overseas - **Juhani Wahlsten, Juhani Tamminen, Alpo Suhonen** and **Timo Lahtinen.** The only Finnish football coach who has worked professionally outside his own country is **Martti Kuusela.** Finland is a very long way from being a leading soccer country.

But it is somewhat surprising that Finnish coaches do not work in the fields of athletics or Nordic skiing in other countries. Finland's achievements in those disciplines prove that she certainly possesses the requisite expertise.

Older coaches in Finland-especially where skiing is concerned-tend, like their protégés, to come from remote rural districts. Their deeds speak louder than their words and the few words they do utter are inevitably in Finnish. A lack of foreign language skills makes it very difficult to operate abroad. Whilst one can coach in English in Finland, one definitely cannot coach in Finnish in Britain!

"Finns who emigrate", says Jarmo Punkkinen, "should conduct themselves modestly and respect the traditions and mores of the countries they go to. It would be senseless to export Finnish rye bread to Italy. It's quite enough for people to take their own special skills with them-they shouldn't try to be king of the castle in every domain".



LEHTIKUVA

The Finlandia race attracts up to 10 000 skiers to its 75 kilometre course every year.

The winter version of water-skiing: a horse without and a man with skis.

Tis the season to compete on skis

Considering Finland's sub-Arctic location, it should not come to any surprise that skiing is one of the country's most popular sports. There are hundreds of skiing competitions which take place every winter.
Lahti is around 100 km north of Helsinki and the home of the **Lahti Ski Games** (February 28-March 1, 1992). The Lahti Ski Games, a real national and international ski happening, have taken place every year since the beginning of this century. Some 80,000 spectators came to see the last Lahti Ski Games, which included cross-country skiing, ski jumping and Nordic Combined (ski jumping and cross-country skiing).
The famous 18-year-old **Finlandia race,** which will take place on February 22-23, 1992, requires a participant to ski from the southern Finnish city of Hämeenlinna to Lahti. The organizers said that a shortage of snow last year forced the Finlandia to be shortened from 75 km to 50 km.
Irrespective of age and sex, anyone can participate in the Finlandia race. Some 10,000 people participate annually. The fastest skiers can ski the 75 km in under four hours and the slowest in 10-12 hours.
The **Puijo Winter Games** take place on February 23, 1992 in Kuopio, located around 400 km north of Helsinki. The Puijo Winter Games are also an important skiing event and involve cross-country skiing and ski jumping.
One of the biggest skiing events in Lapland is the **Ounasvaara Winter Games** in Rovaniemi (April 4-5, 1992).



Coming soon: a horse on skis

The idea behind the winter equestrian sport is that you have one rider on a horse pulling a man on skis. Races are usually one kilometer long and on a flat surface with obstacles. The horse is pulling the skier at around 400-meter-a-minute speeds.
"You need to be a good skier and have good coordination and reflects," explained **Ulla Lindgren,** an official working for the Equestrian Federation of Finland. "The sport can be a nice pastime for spectators who want to spend a sunny winter afternoon outdoors."
Even if a winter equestrian racing event does not attract thousands of people in Finland, it is considered to be more popular in the Nordic countries than elsewhere in Europe.



Since the sport is extremely difficult to master, veterans dominate the ice motorbike races.

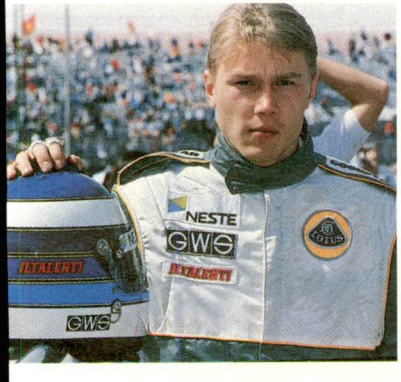
The racer's edge

Following 1982 Formula 1 World Champion **Keke Rosberg, Mika Häkkinen** is the latest Finn to show promise as a F1 racer.

Twenty-three-year-old Häkkinen kicked off his international career in 1988, when he dominated the **European Opel Lotus Challenge.** Häkkinen's speed and natural talent are his biggest assets.

He has also matured significantly as an F1 racer. Häkkinen, who is coached by Rosberg, scored his first F1 World Cup points last April 28, when he placed fifth at the Italian Grand Prix.

Risto Laine, a coach of the Finnish Automobile Sports Association, believes that Häkkinen already has enough hours and kilometers behind him to become a serious F1 World Cup contender. "I am positive that Häkkinen will be able to fill Rosberg's shoes," said Laine.



Racers do it with spikes on their bikes

Jussi Roine, team manager of the Finnish ice motorbike racing team, says that this sub-Arctic offshoot of motorbike racing is a bit more dangerous than racing on soil heated by the sun's warm rays.

Even if ice motorbike racing is practiced today in Germany, Czechoslovakia, Italy, France, the UK, Sweden and Finland, the sport has its roots in the vast and troubled lands of the former USSR. If there are 30 and 50-60 ice motorbike racers in Finland and Sweden respectively, there are thousands of Russians who practice this sport according to Roine.

These specially equipped motorcycles usually drive around a 400 meter track with 28 millimeter spikes sticking out of their tires.

"Since this sport is so demanding, most of the ice motorbike champions are veterans," explained Roine. "The 1990 world championship was won by a Finn called **Jarmo Hirvasoja.** He is 36-years-old and had to race for 10 years before he was crowned world champion."

Oulu, one of the most popular centers in Finland for ice motorbike racing, will host on February 8-11 the 1992 World Ice Motorbike Racing World Championships.

Mika Häkkinen is now starting his second year in Formula Ones.

Jogging or running are unnecessary, if you walk the stairs. Climbing 125 flights a week is sufficient to stay in shape.

Sport and Cultural Minorities in focus

A special international seminar is being held in Turku from June 8-12. **"Sport and Cultural Minorities"** is organised by the **Finnish Society** for **Research in Sport and Physical Education** in cooperation with the **International Society for the History of Physical Education and Sport.** This English-language seminar is sponsored by is the Finnish Ministry of Education.

One of the main objectives of the seminar is to examine the fringes of sport and physical culture, the traditions of distant peoples, ethnic minorities and local tribes. The main themes of the seminar are: people and tribes under foreign rule; nationalist movements or ethnic groups; linguistic minorities, worker groups, etc.; women; children; and the "grey zones " of the human body. Many of those who plan to attend are historians and cultural historians.

Bishop Boys win by a prayer

The Archbishop of Finland, **John Vikström,** was not joking when he said that God and football were united in one spirit.

Piispan Pojat, a team made up also of Finnish celebrities and called "Bishop Boys" in English, was founded by center-field Archbishop Vikström.

"Archbishop Vikström is not as good of a football player as his brother **Hakan,** who also plays on the team," explained **Esko Lahtinen** of the Football Association of Finland.

"Archbishop Vikström used to like track and field sports during his youth more than football."

The basic idea of the football team is to keep in shape and set a good example for other people. Most recently, the team travelled to Spain, where it won its first international match 2-0. Piispan Pojat have plans to travel to the Vatican City and show off their talents to the **Holy Father.**



Walk a little

Physical exercise has positive effects on every aspect of life, from work to more intimate matters. For most people it's not a question of maximising performance. The main thing to consider is how your ordinary couch potato can avoid the deterioration in physical condition which results from a sedentary life style.

Two examples show how much or actually how little exercise people absolutely need. A recent article in the American Journal of Applied Physiology presented a study concerning the importance of exercise on long space flights. The conclusion was that astronauts can decide for themselves whether they want to walk away under their own power, or be carried off on a stretcher after completing a flight. In order to remain in shape, an astronaut has to spend at least a little time exercising every day. And this applies to the rest of us as well.

In the early '70s an empirical study in Finland discovered the effects of limited exercise on people who did not go in for sports otherwise. Half of the staff in a large office building in Helsinki stopped using the lift, while the remainder continued as before.

The findings indicated a clear rise in the physical condition of the test group, compared with the controls. It was concluded that climbing 125 flights of stairs a week was sufficient to stay in passable shape. Speed was not important. This study, unfortunately, did not receive much attention until it was repeated with similar results by the Bayer aspirin factory in Germany a couple of years later, during the oil crisis.

Authorities nowadays do not limit themselves to talking about how exercise can help people prevent heart disease, for example. The point of departure is that insufficient exercise is a risk factor in itself. So walk a little for your own sake.



A new international sport: sled-dog racing. However, the dogs are usually from Alaska.

Putting on the dog

You do not have to watch an old **WC Fields** movie to enjoy sled-dog racing. The sport has been around for many years in Finland. But it was not until 1982 when the Finnish Kennel Club approved the first sled-dog racing rules.

According to **Anita Hellman,** general secretary of the Finnish Kennel Club, Huskies are the most popular dogs used for sled racing in Finland, and to a lesser degree, Alaskan Malamutes.

"Sled-dog racing is quite popular in Finland and we practice this sport throughout the country," said Hellman. "We have such avid dog-sled racers today that they even travel abroad to take part in international competitions."

She added that sled-dog racers usually own at least five dogs. But the number of dogs used at these races vary. If there are seven dogs pulling a sled the race can be between 20 km and 30 km long; 5 dogs usually race between 8 km and 20 km; and two to three dogs between 5 km and 8 km.

International sled-dog racing in Finland got an important boost three years ago when Finland lifted its quarantine requirements on dogs. Like future citizens of the European Economic Area (EEA), dogs can today travel freely between Finland and the rest of Europe.

Winter triathlon time

For the first time in Finnish history, around 120 triathlonists took part last February-March in the first winter triathlon games in Finland. The winter triathlon version involves skiing 10 km, indoor swimming 1.5 km and running 5 km.

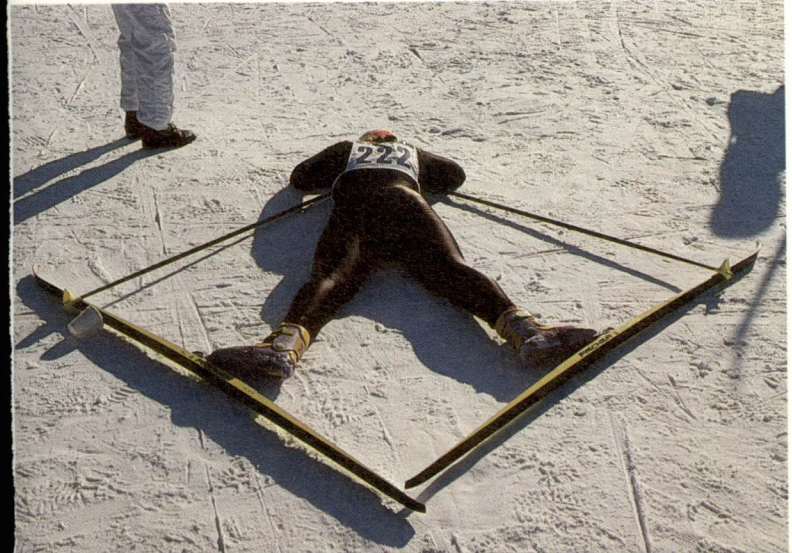
Jaakko Jolkonen, secretary general of the Finnish Triathlon Association, expects that the winter version of the triathlon will gain more popularity in the future years. He does not believe, however, that it will ever be as popular as the original triathlon version, which requires a person to swim 3.8 km, bicycle 180 km and run the marathon (42.3 km).

"Triathlon has become a really popular sport in Finland," he said. "Five years ago we had some 1,000 participants and today there are around 8,000. Of these, 1,000 are full-time amateurs."

Jolkonen said that swimming can be a problem for a triathlonist in these northern latitudes.

"Triathlon rules prohibit outdoor swimming when water temperatures sink below 12 degrees celsius. Last summer we had a few competitions where the water reached a cold 12.9 degrees."

For every sport there is a winter application. In triathlon the winter version involves swimming 1.5 kilometres - indoors, luckily - running 5 kilometres and skiing 10 kilometres.





A Finnish star in Spain: Lea Hakala.

Lea Hakala on the ball

Finland has not produced any international women basketball stars except for **Lea Hakala,** an 180 cm forward who plays for the Spanish **Universidad de Barcelona** team. She averages between 20 and 23 points a game and already showed promise at the early age of 15, when she started to play for the Finnish national women's basketball team. At the beginning of the 1980s, she was chosen to play on the European All-Star basketball team. "Lea is an idol to all Finnish women basketball players," said **Ulla Karlsson,** a Finnish Basketball Association youth instructor. "Her brilliant career and example give confidence to other Finnish women who would also want to excel internationally in basketball."

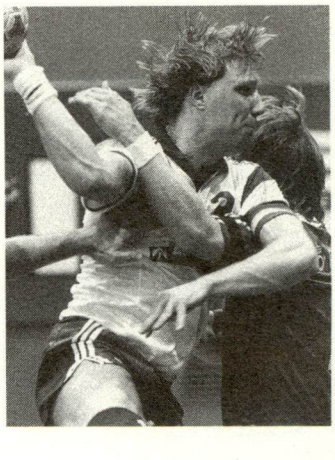
Handball's King Källman

The biggest name in Finnish team handball is 27-year-old **Mikael Källman.** Since 1987, Källman has been playing professionally for the German Team Handball League. He was crowned the best foreign player during the 1989-90 German Team Handball League season and second-best foreigner during the 1990-91 season. Last year, he was also chosen to play on the world handball team.

Tapio Arponen, general secretary of the Finnish Team Handball Association, is a close acquaintance of Källman. "He is very fast and a sportsman in the true sense of the word," he said.

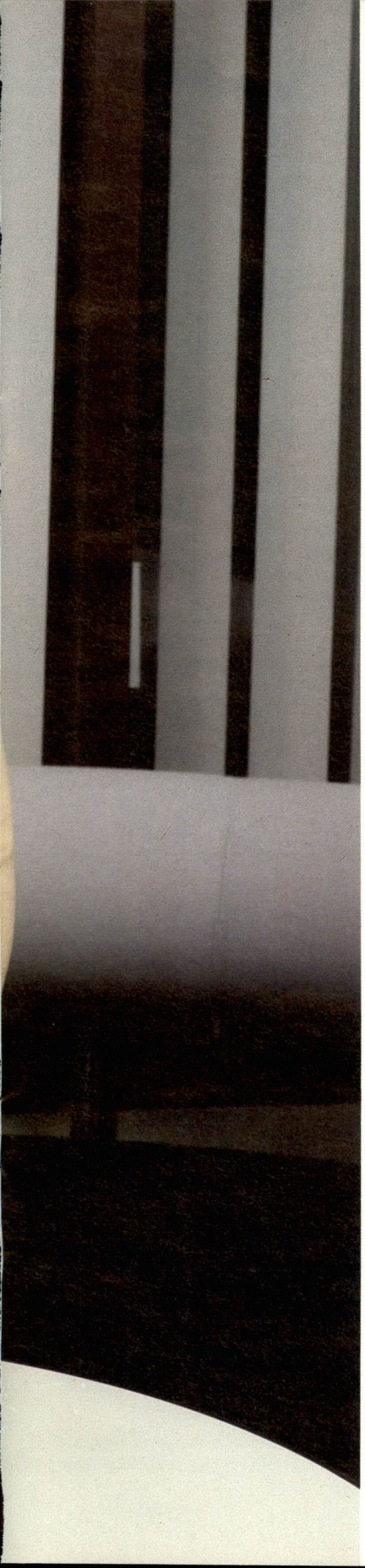
Arponen also believes that there is life after team handball for Källman. Källman, who is an elementary school teacher by profession and a father of two daughters, hopes to become a team handball trainer when he retires from the sport.

"He is also a real planner," concluded Arponen. "Källman once told me that he has planned his life all the way to the grave. He said that everything was going according to plan."



A Finnish star in Germany: Mikael Källman.


FIFA
APPROVED



Goin' by the Book:

The Biomechanics of Soccer

By Patricia Gallo-Stenman

Dr. Luhtanen, who received a Doctor of Philosophy at the University of Jyväskylä in 1980, is currently vice chairman of the Technical Committee of the Finnish Olympic Committee. He has under his belt more than 100 scientific publications on biomechanics, 100 articles on coaching and physical education, and four textbooks on biomechanics and coaching. It is no wonder that he was tapped in 1989 to write a textbook for the Italian professional soccer market.

Bright idea

"The idea came up when the Italian Olympic Committee published a summary of these papers in its sports biomechanical journals. The publisher – Societa Stampa Sportiva S.r.L. – asked if I had enough

Dr. Luhtanen: "In this textbook we are combining biomechanics and ball games..."

It may be 112 pages long and includes no violence, sex or international intrigue, but in 1992 Italian soccer coaches will be reading this book with great interest. "SOCCER a biomechanical skill and match analysis approach with special reference to World Cup analysis" is a new textbook on the sport. Compiled and written by Dr. Pekka Luhtanen, associate professor at the Research Institute for Olympic Sports at the University of Jyväskylä, it was translated into the Italian language and published late in 1991. There are plans for a Spanish edition as well.

material for a book. That was the starting point," he recalls.

Included in the textbook is a wide range of scientific publications from many researchers. "Everything was done on the basis of research. The reference list is very long, a number of people helped from everywhere," he says.

A review of some of the chapters points out that this is a most serious look into the biomechanical world of soccer. Scholarly treatises abound on detailed analysis of different world cup matches and the biomechanics of skills in soccer. Nearly half the book examines higher level skills in soccer such as kicking, receiving, throwing and heading the ball, as well as goalkeeping.

Biomechanics in sports is not a light topic, but in short "The biomechanical approach can include the biomechanics of skills. This means how force production for different movements is applied - the force production from muscles."

Ongoing research

Dr. Luhtanen explains, "In this textbook we are combining biomechanics and ball games. We have studied the basic skills of players and game understanding and tried to relate how these things work together in a game situation. This book is mainly for coaches, large-scale football associations and educational purposes. "Even though I only recently started to compile it and collect data from presentations and congresses, much of the soccer-related research began decades ago," he says. "Actually, I have worked formally with this subject since 1974; it spread in very many directions. I studied running and running skills. The next step was to study jumping - a necessary skill in soccer. I then went on to the higher level skills required in soccer: kicking, throwing and heading."

Although Dr. Luhtanen contends the textbook does not contain any new or controversial information, he expects readers to perhaps look at some things in a new light. "There are many skills which can be mastered in soccer without knowing much about biomechanics. Top players are not thinking along those lines. It just means their perceptual and reception systems are such that they can handle things in the right way. Let's say, when you kick a ball at maximum speed the timing of different body parts is important - the contact of the ball and foot takes only a few milliseconds. There are only a few players today who can regulate the whole thing properly because their systems are so accurate. Naturally, the coach must understand all this and be able to instruct players in the right way," he says.

Total understanding

What does the professor hope to accomplish with the publication of his newest book? "A total understanding of the game. What happens during a match is really indirect evidence of what are the players' skills. In general, if we talk about a match it means the language can be individual for different situations. Here, we try to create a language which is international so we can understand things in basically the same way," he points out.

One point mentioned in the textbook is since everything happens so quickly in soccer and the eye can take in just so much in a short time, coaches, in advance, should know what to watch for and what important phases to note. One often made mistake is coaches recommend the wrong types of training programs to players; this can result in not only a waste of time, but physical problems for the athletes too.

Right now Dr. Luhtanen is hard at work on two more textbooks: "Skills, Speed, Strength and Natural Laws in Sports" and an update of an earlier elementary book on soccer that he wrote in 1974. He is at the Research Institute for Olympic Sports, an institute established in 1990 in Finland that deals with competitive and elite sports.

Statistics tell it all

The subjective impressions of a host of football fans are backed up by the analyses Dr. **Pekka Luhtanen** makes in his new book. He scrutinizes the playing styles, tactics and results of the last three World Cup tournaments.

Luhtanen's breakdown of the 1990 World Cup in Italy gives a whole range of statistics to demonstrate that Germany was the best team, Italy a clear second and England a good third.

The author's analysis also shows that Argentina's silver medal, instead of being based on good play, was actually the result of the team's tight defence and a refusal to allow opponents to play their own game. Argentina also took advantage of virtually every opportunity which presented itself-and some might add that the team enjoyed more than its share of good fortune.

When it came to accurate passing, for instance, Germany was undeniably num-



The last three World Cup tournaments were scrutinised by Luhtanen for his newest book.

ber one, making nearly 500 passes per match on average. The Italians made roughly 400 passes per game whilst the corresponding figures for the remaining teams were appreciably lower.

Luhtanen also says something about the number of passes which went astray. Although the Germans made plenty of mistakes in attack, their midfield and defensive play was almost faultless. Two teams - Argentina and Northern Ireland - had better defensive records than Germany but they lost possession far more often in midfield and crucial attacks. Argentina was the only team which vied the Germans in short passes.

The Germans were supreme in two-player duels as well. They won 240 more one-on-one confrontations than they lost. Similarly, Italy had 100 more successes than failures and England 80. These three teams were definitely the best here and the data prove how important the skills of individual players are.

One figure from the Italian World Cup stands out visibly. Germany's players were involved in 138 aerial duels and won fully 102 of them. Heading and crosses, in other words, perhaps constituted the key factor in Germany's success.

Coaches in future World Cups would do well to study the tactics employed in Italia '90. It was significant that the best teams featured defenders who were able to make long attacking runs with the ball.

Germany's game was the most diverse. Ireland's, on the other hand, showed a paucity of imagination when the team stubbornly insisted on attacking down the centre of the pitch.

Argentina's second place is largely explained by their excellent shooting. Against Argentina, opposing goalkeepers were required to save one shot in three while the figure for teams facing Germany was one in four. In all other respects, however, the Argentineans' performance was noticeably poorer.

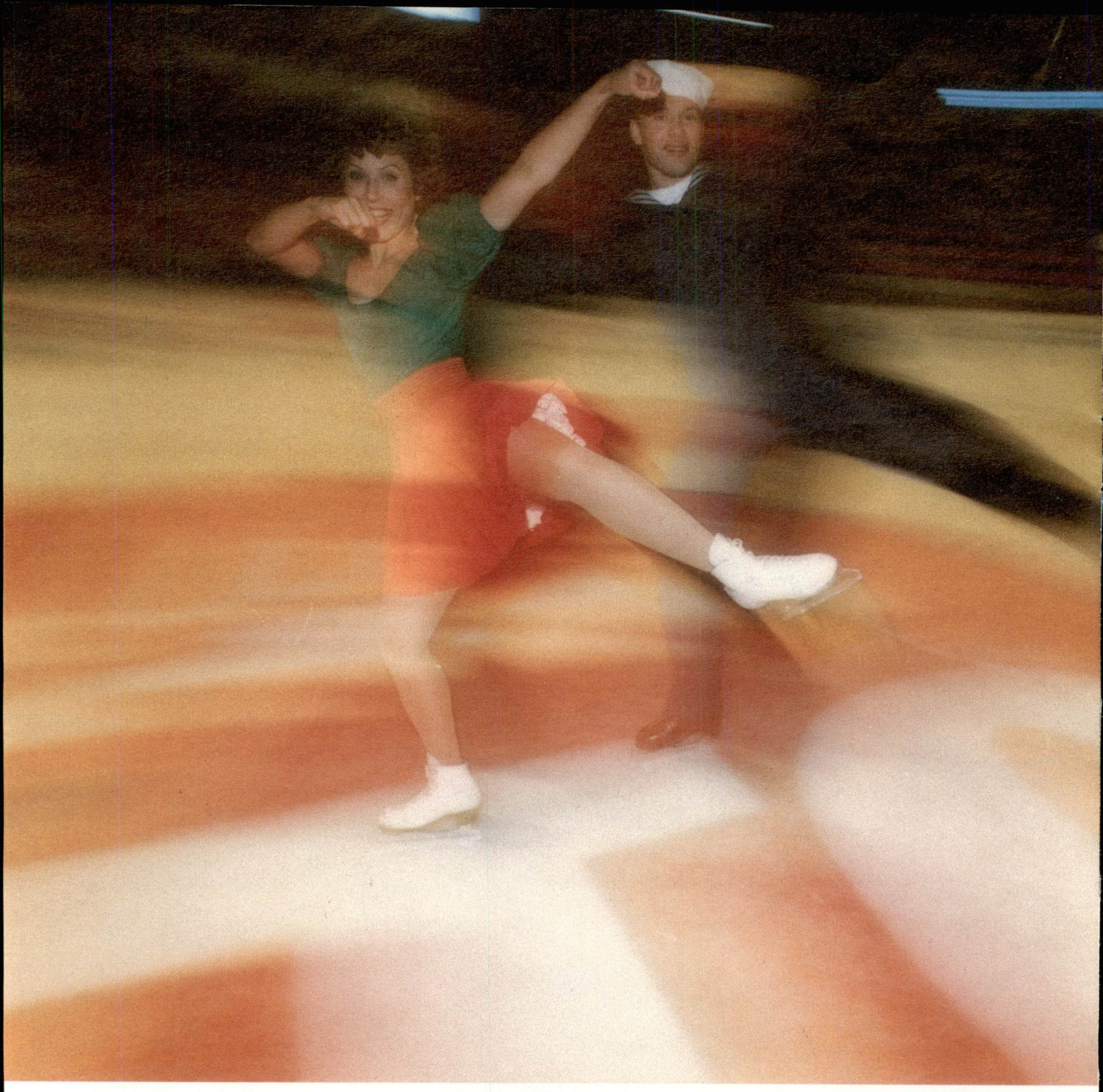
Now is the Time for Humour!

By Markku Sunimento
Photos by Jorma Puusa

Susanna Rahkamo and Petri Kokko, the Finnish ice-dance pair, intend to frolic away and become world-leaders in their event by 1994.







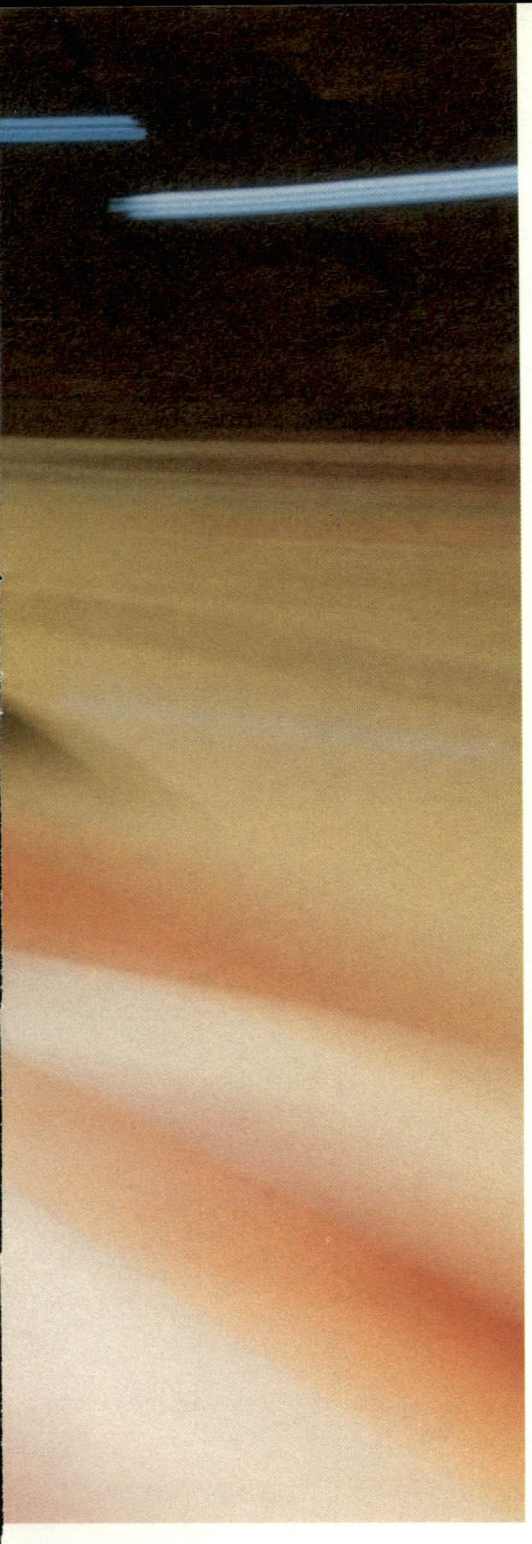
Susanna and Petri's competitive season began very promisingly this year. They placed second in the Skate America International invitation meet and came close to winning.

Yet although they defeated the Canadian champions and the number two pairs from the U.S.A. and France, the Finnish couple were not entirely satisfied. A few polka beats were all that separated them from victory.

The couple were in the lead going into the compulsory dance but their sailor's polka with its Irish and country music connotations did not meet with the conservative, dogmatic judges' approval. In fact, so little to their liking did the jury find it that the young Finns' ranking slipped. The couple later won the free dance but were unable to rise higher than second.

"Maybe we did deviate a little from traditional polka rhythms, but a polka is still a polka," is how they put it. They are still somewhat irked by the jury's limited musical appreciation.

The spectators, on the other hand, liked what they saw. "We received the loudest applause," Susanna and Petri remember- and applause constitutes the truest measurement. Juries tend to take more slowly than audiences to unorthodox performances. "Every new routine has been downgraded in the beginning. The judges' initial reaction is often negative in the extreme, despite the fact that the spectators and outside experts may be



Susanna and Petri: "Maybe we did deviate a little from traditional polka rhytms, but a polka is still a polka."

entranced." Nevertheless, Susanna and Petri are realists and recognize that changing their music is easier than altering juries' attitudes. They have now substituted a more standard number for their controversial polka.

Daringly different

The Skate America International was won by the Ukrainian paring of **Tatjana Navka** and **Samuel Gezalean** – no surprise in itself. It is, however, somewhat unexpected to find that Soviet skaters remain very hard to beat despite the societal upheavals the U.S.S.R. is experiencing.

Political considerations, in Susanna and Petri's view, still exert an influence over skating marks.

Ice dance is unlike other events insofar as competitions are not judged solely on what happens on the ice. Psycho-political manoeuvring goes on constantly behind the stage, as it were, and these background issues affect the marks juries give.

Finland is not a major skating nation. "We don't have the same political background as skaters from larger countries. They're backed by far-reaching political and ideological marketing mechanisms. We're not."

The only way competitors from the smaller countries can hope to challenge the established skating nations is by daring to be different.

"You have to do something which stands out," the two Finns say. "If you don't, you won't be noticed and good positions will be impossible." Susanna and Petri have shown scant hesitation in developing alternative skating routines and employing adventurous choreography.

Ice dancing is an event which has been dominated by a range of styles and approaches over the years and the opposing philosophies have vied with each other off the ice as well. The Sixties and Seventies were the heyday of the Russian school and its dramatic pathos. The Russians' rivals attempted to gain ascendancy through athleticism and placing emphasis on pure dancing.

Eventually, England's **Dean** and **Torvill** took over the rostrum in the Eighties. Following their retirement, the Russians achieved supremacy once more and remained on the top until last year when a new pair of champions was crowned.

The current World Champions are a brother and sister from France, the **Duchesnays.** Their performances are built around strong emotion, brisk dance steps, lyricism, sensitive expression and also have plots which spectators can relate to.

Yet there is still something lacking – joy and humour. And that is what the Finnish couple have introduced. Despite the fact that top level skating is a deathly serious affair, they have the audacity to be openly humorous.

The Finnish pioneers have won support from their skating colleagues. They have even been emulated – the surest sign of not being taken lightly.

Crises teach expression

Susanna and Petri made their competitive debut in 1986 when the European Championships were held. They however came last in their first major competition. But then they improved rapidly. They achieved their international breakthrough in 1990 when they placed seventh in the Leningrad (now St. Petersburg) European Championships and came sixth in the World Championships in Halifax.

The pair's final positions in both of those championships fell exactly one notch last season. Susanna and Petri had set their sets high and were naturally disappointed. As Petri puts it-"Everything seemed to fall apart after the World Championships. We had to think anew from the beginning. And we noticed that we'd grown stagnant."

It takes a long time to construct and refine an ice dance programme. Sweat and tears are needed. A certain element of risk is involved as well. And once a programme has been diligently created, it may be difficult to escape its clutches-the routine which a couple have taken to their hearts may hamper artistic expression.

Susanna and Petri changed their coach and training venue, hoping to recharge themselves. They left their coach of many years, **Martin Scotnitcky**, in Oberstdorf, packed their bags and departed for the mecca of skating, London. "Changing coaches put us in a tough spot," admits Petri, but adds that the pair's "year of rebellion" proved a valuable experience otherwise. "London enabled us to break away from the everyday. The crisis actually gave us a welcome change. Experimenting and defying barriers lent us new energy. We're far more motivated nowadays."

The couple became avid arts enthusiasts and dance followers while they were in London. Drama and exhibitions helped them to broaden their range of expression. They learnt a great deal from what they saw and studied the secrets of dance.

"We put in an immense amount of work. We hope that it will bear fruit this year". Whether or not their wishes come true will become apparent in January when the European Championships are held in Lausanne.

The couple returned to Oberstdorf for their pre-championship training. They also went back to their old coach, Martin Scotnitcky, the figure behind the current World Champions.



Susanna and Petri are a well-matched pair who look at things the same way.

Full blast all the way

Let us leave Oberstdorf for a moment and visit the Tikkurila ice-rink in Vantaa, next to Helsinki.

Susanna and Petri first joined company on the ice in the spring of 1985. They had both, however, skated before.

Susanna's career is due to her parents who felt that their daughter needed a pastime. They noticed a newspaper announcement for a figure skating course and the little girl was taken to the ice-rink by her mother.

"Mum now claims that if she had known then where it would all lead, she would definitely have had second thoughts," says Susanna. Training and competing take up so much of her time that she is seldom at home.

In a sense, competitive sport runs in Susanna's blood. Her father, **Kari Rahkamo**, was for many years the Finnish triple jump champion and also represented his country internationally. Despite his background in field events, he is perhaps best known in the field of politics. Before taking up his present post as Lord Mayor of Helsinki, he was Chairman of the City Council for a long period.

Susanna began skating in 1971 and was a national and Scandinavian standard competitor in solo skating until 1984 when she tore the ligaments of her leg. She spent one year off the ice, concentrating on coaching others.

"But I enjoyed skating and wanted to carry on. Since my leg would no longer stand up to the solo event, I took part in ice dancing courses. I didn't have a partner of my own and therefore teamed up with Petri. We already knew each other, having met travelling to competitions."

Petri had been an ice dancer for three years when the pair began together. "All of my friends wanted to play ice-hockey. Although my mother was against it, I ended up spending most of my free time on the ice," Petri remembers. He was a member of a Finnish second division junior ice-hockey team for eight years. He first went on an ice dance course to improve his hockey skating but became so fond of the event that he finally gave up hockey altogether.

Susanna and Petri have always been a

well-matched pair. "We look at things the same way. We neither of us want to com promise and everything we do, we do at full blast." Their mutual understanding has stood up to the test of time.

Most ice dance parings split because of disagreements about aims. Conflicts are impossible to avoid when one has to gaze at one's partner from just a few inches' distance, but rifts should always be mended.

"Every bit of misdirected energy shows up in competition results. Numerous careers have ended because of the difficulty of making compromises."

Target - world championship

Psychological maturity separates the wheat from the chaff. Although ice dance naturally calls for physical fitness, a sound mental outlook is even more important.

Technique is an aid to artistic expression, not a goal in itself. Skaters need technique in order to express themselves and therefore concentrate on it when they begin their careers. Still, if a pair lack that certain something, a technically flawless performance can be drab. In Susanna's words, "What you really need in this event is self-confidence and the ability to put on a show."

Nowadays, the couple's training stresses the artistic aspects of ice dance. But they appreciate that no-one can afford to ignore technique completely. "Technique is a fragile affair," Petri points out. "It's all too easy to lose your grip."

The two Finns have firmly set their sights on 1994. Until then, everything they do will be training in one form or another and each competition will actually be a rehearsal. In 1994, they intend to be number one. In their own words, "We're not training in order to come second."

Their training schedule does not leave them a great deal of free time. "We have two and a half years, maybe three. That doesn't leave much room for laziness."

The 1993 European Championships will be held in Helsinki and are a key intermediary goal. Susanna and Petri's performance there will give them valuable pointers to their progress. "We're happy that the Championships will be staged in Finland. The pressure that puts us under can be turned into positive energy."

The Lillehammer Olympics are the pair's main target. "If we haven't reached the top by then we never will. We've decided that the Games will be our last chance."

Life, of course, will go on after Lillehammer but what it will be like will depend on how the pair do in the Games. "If we succeed, we'll go into show business or perhaps take up coaching. But we'll probably finish our studies first," says Susanna who will graduate as a nutritionist. Petri, an engineering student at the Helsinki University of Technology, is of the same mind.

The magic of the arena

An ice dance programme depends on the cooperation of numerous people. Perhaps, however, it is true to say that the most important person is the choreographer who is responsible for a performance's artistic expression. Susanna and Petri's choreographer is **Jorma Uotinen**, Finland's celebrated master of modern dance.



Their goal is the Lillehammer Olympics; they have decided this will be their last chance.

"I know nothing about skating - it's not my field at all," Uotinen said when the pair requested his choreographic services. He then realized that ice dance would enable him to learn something new and became enthusiastic.

"We wished to learn something new as well. We began training with professional stage dancers. The threshold was very high at first," Susanna and Petri remember.

Yet the cooperation has proved markedly successful. "Jorma creates the dancing figures and builds the choreography. We then adapt his ideas to the techniques of ice dance. Next, we refine and hone the routine until it becomes completely our own." The outcome is a series of closely linked details which leave nothing to chance.

Petri points out that this is what the pair wants to give onlookers, and stresses that "give" is indeed the operative word. Obviously, this cannot succeed if the Finnish skaters are unable to strike a contact with the spectators. Achieving such contact is what all professionals aim at, irrespective of whether they perform on the stage, on ice or in another arena. "That's right. In the final resort, we perform roles- we're actors on skates," Susanna declares.

The ice actors observe a ritual of their own to help put them in the right mood. "We always go through our entire programme in our minds before we step on the ice," adds Susanna. Nevertheless, even the most experienced performers are prone to nerves and stagefright. Petri describes the sensation of stepping out in front of millions of eyes like this: "It's a magnetic, unreal situation. It comes across as pressure but also provides strength."

The pair collect energy from all the noise and bustle around them. They almost behave like a horse in a circus which smells the sawdust, hears the fanfare, rears up and begins its act. When Susanna and Petri dance, they enter into a trance which does not disappear until the last cadence of the music has died. That particular moment is when the very first prizes are awarded-prizes which are spontaneous and devoid of tactical elements. "It's when the audience breaks out in applause that you know you've performed well."

Joy, not asceticism

Each single component affects an ice dance performance. "Everything plays a part - the music, costumes, make-up, visual appearance, human reactions and publicity," the pair say.

Competitive skating obliges the couple have to keep a close eye on their weight. Since Susanna is studying nutrition, she is well aware of the importance of diet.

"Although we're careful about what we eat, we don't deliberately avoid any particular foods. During the competitive season, we eat more vegetables and fruit than usual but we're also fond of good cooking, cheese and wine," she admits.

"And we're not going to give them up either," promises Petri.

Asceticism forms no recommend part of the pair's training and they do not puritanism to anyone. "Joy is what is important in life," they say. They make that observation in spite of the fact that the competition for top places is extremely fierce. Or maybe for that very reason.



Finns and Javelins

Tapio Korjus won in the 1988 Olympics in Seuol.

By Jouko Jokinen

Why was Finland's great distance runner Paavo Nurmi virtually unbeatable in his day? Why are Kenyan athletes head and shoulders above other runners today? And why is Finland the world's leading javelin-throwing nation?

It is easy to mystify athletic achievements. Sport, however, is a simple affair and the explanations for success are often simple as well. **Paavo Nurmi** won so often because he trained harder than his rivals. His training, in fact, was so systematic and demanding that it was comparable with the workloads of modern athletes. Kenyans are great runners because the children of the Kenyan highlands run a great deal and develop outstanding oxygen absorption capacity. There are also two straightforward explanation for Finns' javelin-throwing prowess-circumstances and tradition.

Success breeds success

Finland's past middle and long-distance running achievements match the country's javelin roll of honour. Yet there is a major difference-the line of Finnish javelin successes is unbroken. The country's runners have had golden decades followed by long lean spells and have then had to start from scratch again. The stream of Finnish javelin heroes is virtually unbroken. Finland has won a total of eighteen Olympic javelin medals. A Finnish athlete has taken part in every single Olympic javelin final with the exception of the 1956 Melbourne Games. Even then, the story could well have been otherwise - **Soini Nikkinen** set a new world record of 83 metres 56 centimetres in June, 1956, but later lost his form and did not go to Australia at all.

Finland's athletes havew never placed lower than fifth in an Olympic javelin final. **Verner Järvinen** came fifth in the interim Athens Games of 1906 and **Antero Puranen** was number five in Moscow in 1980. Over the last ten years or so, Finland has been more successful then ever. **Arto Härkönen** won the 1984 Olympics and **Tapio Korjus** then took the Gold four years later. In addition, **Seppo Räty** won the World Championship in 1987, was followed by **Kimmo Kinnunen** in 1991 (himself taking the Silver), and **Tiina Lillak** won the women's event in 1983.

Finland's continued triumphs have ensured that the nation has always possessed ample javelin know-how. Novices have never lacked world-beaters to emulate. And since almost every Finnish village has a thrower who can reach sixty or seventy metres, there is no shortage of models and coaches.

In many events, athletes tend to form cliques and guard their secrets from each other. This began to happen to Finnish javelin throwing in the 1970s with the result that throwers were literally sawing the branches they stood on. Athletes and coaches consequently put their heads together and instigated the Pihtipudas javelin carnival and school of javelin throwing. Pihtipudas is a rural community

The world champion of 1991, Kimmo Kinnunen was born into the right family. His father Jorma won an Olympic silver medal in 1968 and broke the World Record in 1969.

Finnish Winners

Olympic Champions

1912	Julius Saaristo	Stockholm
1920	Jonni Myyrä	Antwerpen
1924	Jonni Myyrä	Paris
1932	Matti Järvinen	Los Angeles
1948	Tapio Rautavaara	London
1964	Pauli Nevala	Tokyo
1984	Arto Härkönen	Los Angeles
1988	Tapio Korjus	Seoul

In addition to eight gold medals, Finns have won nine silver and six bronze medals.

World Champions

1983	Tiina Lillak	Helsinki
1987	Seppo Räty	Rome
1991	Kimmo Kinnunen	Tokyo

In addition to three gold medals, Finns have won one silver medal.

European Champions

1934	Matti Järvinen	Torino
1938	Matti Järvinen	Paris
1950	Toivo Hyytiäinen	Brussels
1974	Hannu Siitonen	Rome
1990	Päivi Alafrantti	Split

In addition to five gold medals, Finns have won four silver and two bronze medals.

in central Finland and nowadays, each July, past and present champions gather there together with numerous aspiring youngsters. The top throwers and coaches spend a few days instructing newcomers to the event and finally stage competitions. Last year more than 200 junior athletes took part. They were coached by the nation's cream-Olympic Champion Tapio Korjus, the school of javelin throwing's director, World Champion Seppo Räty, Olympic Silver Medalist **Jorma Kinnunen** (1968), and **Hannu Siitonen**, European Champion (1974) and Olympic Silver Medalist (1976), to name but a few.

Openness is the strength of Finnish javelin-throwing. Yesterday's stars do not hesitate to tell juniors how they trained and give detailed technical instruction. Things are different in other events where it sometimes seems as if erstwhile champions are pleased when youngsters repeat their own mistakes.

Scientific assistance

Javelin-throwing in unusual in that rule-of-thumb principles have been combined with pure science. Finland's Olympic Champion Tapio Korjus is scientifically studying the event and his findings have not just gathered dust on library shelves. Korjus, for instance, noticed that something was amiss with Kimmo Kinnunen's technique, helped put the fault right, and Kinnunen later won the World Championship in Tokyo.

Finnish distance runners might be more successful if they imitated their strong-arm colleagues. Unfortunately, there has been a deep rift between the "scientific" and "practical" schools of coaching throughout the whole of the 1980s and Finland's distance running has remained in the doldrums.

Until the 1980s, javelin throwing was chiefly a men's event. Tiina Lillak, however, won the World Championship and encouraged Finnish girls to take up the discipline. East European female athletes notwithstanding, she proved that it was possible to have a slender female form and still win.

Javelin-throwing suits the finns

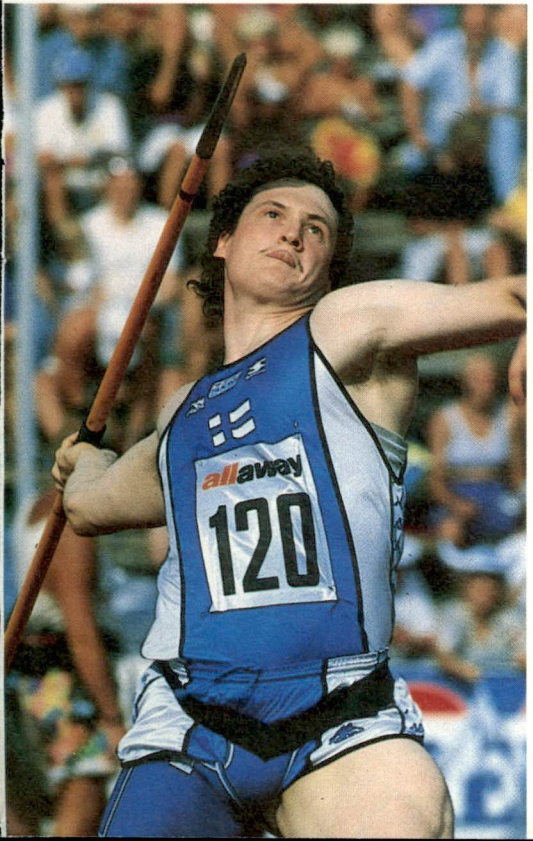
Perhaps javelin-throwing's character is the reason why Finns have achieved so much there. Javelin training is a demanding, lonely business-thousands of throws coupled with weight-lifting etc. That is the very kind of activity which suits Finns – their best events tend to be those where they can grit their teeth and curse to themselves. Throwing a javelin calls for a certain recklessness and the ability to transcend fear and pain. Each and every throw involves a measure of pain and injuries are common.

Javelin-throwing is not the most popular athletic discipline and this has naturally benefited the Finns. Nowadays, however, the event is more widespread than before and Finland's achievements should not be belittled. There were throwers from eight different countries in last year's World Championship Final, for instance, and 47 athletes from seventeen different countries bettered the eighty metre mark in 1991.

The Olympic Games will be held in Barcelona next year and Finland's javelin-throwers aim to be there. The country will be disappointed if one of her throwers does not take the Gold. And if there is not even a medal, a disaster will have occurred.



Pauli Nevala, the sixth of eight Finnish Olympic champions in javelin throwing, won in the 1964 Olympics in Tokyo.



A Hundred Years of Champions

Javelin throwing was in the Olympic Games for the first time in 1906 in Athens. In the 19 men's Olympic events, Finns have left without a medal only seven times – and only once a Finn hasn't been among the five best. That sad year was 1956 – but even then **Soini Nikkinen** broke the World Record. Out of the total 63 men's Olympic Medals, Finns have won 21. The next best countries are Sweden (10 medals), the Soviet Union (7) and Hungary (7).

The female Finns' performance has been less spectacular. Out of the total 39 medals Finns have won only two silvers, in 1948 and in 1984. The best countries for female javelin throwers are the German Democratic Republic and the Soviet Union, both of which no longer exist. The former socialist countries won more than half of the medals.

Finnish male athletes have broken the world record almost 30 times, from **Julius Saaristo**'s 61.45 metres in 1912 to **Seppo Räty**'s 96.96 in 1991. During the thirties **Matti Järvinen** broke the world record 11 times.

Sportswoman **Tiina Lillak** is the only Finnish record holder for females. She broke the existing record twice, with 72.40 metres in 1982 and 74.76 in 1983.

SETTING AN EXAMPLE

By Matti Sovijärvi



The system was cruel, but it worked. When the boys in our class were supposed to play football, the two best players got to be the captains by mutual consent. Then they took turns picking the other members of their teams. The result was two roughly equal teams and twelve deeply offended self-esteems.

The pain felt by the third and fourth choices was no doubt fairly mild. But it wasn't easy for those few unlucky boys whom neither captain wanted on his team. "You take Jarno." "No way." And so forth.

We generally managed fairly well in football, with the klutzes simply staying clear of where the action was. It was much worse in volleyball, where everybody has to fill his own position in some way. It was the captain's job to see that his team won.

★

Back in the golden '60s, physical education was something quite different from what was spelled out in the curriculum. The biggest problem at my school was our teacher. He had his own problem, which was the neighbourhood pub. He liked going there, preferably first thing in the morning.

So we boys played football, regardless of the weather and sometimes regardless of the season as well. We had to go past the pub on our way to the football field. One of the captains would receive the ball at the door of the pub and was expected to give it back at the same place 45 minutes later.

The outcome of years of physical education varied. Jarno, who was always the last to be picked for any team, became a computer wizard and still cares just as little about sports as before. Our teacher, the one with the problem, died before his time. The rest of us developed into weekend tennis players. In tennis you know you've got a place and don't have to worry about someone better coming along to take it.

★

In physical education the teacher's example is, of course, even more important than what is taught. Our teacher's method was crude, but it worked. At least many of us have actively avoided the problem of an attraction for pubs in the morning.

The bureaucrats in their offices can put a plus in their columns, if they want to follow the results of physical education. A group of Helsinki boys learned the value of healthy habits. Goals have been achieved. Physical education improves health. Which is all very good.

FINLAND IN A NUTSHELL



Ski jumping is one of Finns' favourite sports. Young Toni Nieminen is one of Finland's – and the whole world's – best jumpers.

1. POPULATION

A little over five million; 60 per cent live in urban areas. Finland is a bilingual country, 94 per cent speak Finnish and 6 per cent Swedish as their native language.
The biggest cities are Helsinki (pop. 500,000), Espoo (180,000), Tampere (175,000), Turku (160,000) and Vantaa (155,000)

2. AREA

The total area of Finland encompasses 338 sq.km. of which more than two thirds is covered by forests and almost 10 per cent is water.

3. GOVERNMENT

Finland is a Scandinavian welfare state, independent since 1917. Close political, economic and historical links with other Scandinavian countries exist.
The President is elected every six years. Mauno Koivisto has been in office since 1982. Parlamentary elections every four years. The 200-seat Eduskunta (parliament) has been represented by the following parties since 1991: Centre Party 55 seats, Social Democrats 48, National Coalition (conservatives) 40, Left-Wing Alliance 19, Swedish People's Party 12, Greens 10, Christian League 8, Rural Party 7 and Liberals 1.

4. ECONOMY

An OECD country, with a GDP per capita of $28,100 (1990); exports heavily dependent on forest industry and metal engineering products. Two thirds of exports were earmarked to the EC and EFTA countries. Also two thirds of all imports came from these countries. Exports and imports from the former USSR have rapidly diminished during the early nineties.

Finnish Sports Institutes

Research institutes and learned societes:

The Research Institute of Physical Culture and Health, Research Unit for Sport and Physical Fitness.
Address: Rautpohjankatu 10, 40700 **Jyväskylä.**
Tel. 358 - 41 - 217711.

The Finnish Society for Research in Sport and Physical Education.
Address: Stadion, torniporras, 00250 **Helsinki.**
Tel. 358 - 0 - 444582.

The Turku Sports and Physical Fitness Research Society Sports Medical Research Unit.
Address: Kiinanmyllynkatu 10, 20520 **Turku.**
Tel. 358 - 21 - 513355.
Physical Fitness Research Unit.
Address: Uimahallinpolku 4, 20340 **Turku.**
Tel. 358 - 21 - 383780.

The Institute for Occupational Health, Department of Physiology.
Address: Laajaniityntie 1, 01620 **Vantaa.**
Tel. 358 - 0 - 890022.

The Kuopio University Sport Research Station.
Address: Puistokatu 20, 70100 **Kuopio.**
Tel. 358 - 71 - 113448.

The Faculty of Sport and Health Sciences, University of Jyväskylä.
Address: Seminaarinkatu 15, 40100 **Jyväskylä.**
Tel. 358 - 41 - 601211.

The Finnish Research Council for Physical Education and Sports, Ministry of Education.
Address: P.O. Box 293, 00171 **Helsinki.**
Tel. 358 - 0 - 134171.

President Urho Kaleva Kekkonen Institute for Health Promotion Research (UKK Institute).
Address: Kaupinpuistonkatu 1, 33500 **Tampere.**
Tel. 358 - 31 - 2829111

Physical education research libraries:

Library of the University of Jyväskylä.
Address: Seminaarinkatu 15, 40100 **Jyväskylä.**
Tel. 358 - 41- 601211.

The Information Service of the Foundation for the Promotion of Physical Culture and Health.
Address: Seminaarinkatu 15, 40100 **Jyväskylä.**
Tel. 358 - 41 - 217711.

Sport Library of Finland.
Address: Stadion, 00250 **Helsinki.**
Tel. 358 - 0 - 491149.

Sports institutes providing statutory training for sports instructors:

Finnish Sports Institute, founded 1927, largest in Finland. Trains sports instructors and coaches. Golf and tennis training for enthusiasts. Also a holiday resort for sports enthusiasts.
Address: 19120 **Vierumäki.**
Tel. 358 - 18 - 12411.

Pajulahti Sports Institute, founded 1949. Close ties with the Workers' Sports Association, trains sports instructors and coaches. Holidays for sports enthusiasts.
Address: 15560 **Nastola.**
Tel. 358 - 18 - 621126.

Solvalla Sports Institute, founded 1949. Swedish language sports institute.
Address: 02840 **Nuuksio.**
Tel. 358 - 0 - 860 513.

SPORTS PROMOTE HEALTH

By Reino Summanen, photos by Pertti Nisonen

Anssi Rauramo, 39, knows the importance of physical exercise for personal health. Anssi played around 400 basketball games over a 12-year period without missing a single match. This achievement in itself is astonishing, although Anssi admits he went on the court a couple of times at his own risk.

As a member of Parliament he is now worried about the fate of sports appropriations as a result of the current recession. With the public coffers running out of funds, Parliament cannot help being tempted to cut expenditures whose benefits are hard to measure and can only be judged over the long term.

Sports appropriations unfortunately fall into this category. In Anssi's opinion this should not be the case, however, since a small savings now can translate into a large loss in the future.

"Decision makers should take an entirely new approach. There is no longer any need to base decisions on mere beliefs, since research information on the importance of sports for public health exists. Before we could only be more or less certain that sports was not harmful from a health viewpoint, but now medical studies have shown that sports are actually healthy."

Anssi wonders how the nation can afford to cut sports funds and at the same time spend billions on treating musculoskeletal illnesses, which are mostly due to insufficient exercise.

According to his own calculations, sports directly account for around FIM 500 million out of the state's total budget of FIM 160,000 million. Statutory appropriations for sports total a mere FIM 70 million. The vast majority of funding is thus appropriated annually on the basis of government proposals.

The desire to win

Like most top athletes, Anssi showed a wide range of talents in his youth. His interests included running and football. Even now he still enjoys playing right wing on the parliamentary team. "Football has always been my great love," he notes.

Anssi won nine Finnish championships in basketball, including one in the older men's series. He played 19 years in the championship series and was a member of the national team for 13 years. In the championship series he set a scoring record of 9,032 points, which was only broken in December 1991 by Larry Pounds, who moved to Finland from the United States.

During his long career basketball changed in many ways, including economically. "When I started I had to buy my own shoes. By the time I quit they were paying me money," he quips.

Anssi has always had a great desire to win. On the court he was at his best in tight spots, when there were only a few seconds left on the clock and victory or defeat depended on his performance.

In spite of his accomplishments, Anssi still looks back to the day when he made the Torpan Pojat team in Helsinki as the finest moment in his career. He was 17 at the time. This neighbourhood team had been a major influence behind his decision to play basketball. "At that age I was such a klutz that I never expected to get on a team," he explains.

Too few games

Another highlight in his career was the European championship qualifications in 1977, which were held in Helsinki. The Finnish team managed to make it into the European top ten, the best achievement for Finnish basketball to date.

Anssi notes that back then the team included 7 or 8 players with at least a hundred international matches behind them. Nowadays only a couple of players on the team manage to reach this total.

In Anssi's opinion the fault lies in a system which favours series games over participation on the national team. Nor has the advent of foreign players helped in this respect. A player who averages 25 points in series games may score only 15 points in international matches.

Although Anssi is one of Finland's best-known athletes and basketball is a popular sport in the cities, brilliance in sports alone hardly explains his success in the parliamentary elections. Many athletes with even more glamorous international records have tried in vain to win seats in Parliament.

In addition to personal effort, getting elected requires a natural constituency – people who are ready to provide the necessary votes. Whereas Olympic winners and world champions previously made the best showing in Finnish politics, players of team sports seem to enjoy greater popular today.

Anssi admits that his chances of being elected to Parliament in 1987 would have been pretty small if he had not been so successful on the basketball court. At least he would have had to enter politics several years before the elections.

Anssi had thought about coaching and teaching PE, but could not turn down this new challenge when it was offered to him. Once again the desire to win proved decisive – fortunately for the Finnish Parliament.

"Before we could only be more or less certain that sport is not harmful. But now medical studies have shown that sports are actually healthy."





"People seem to want more and more things. Still a growing number want to retire at an earlier age."

TO RUN IS TO THINK

Anneli Jäätteenmäki, 36, is a great believer in the benefits of jogging. In the summer she runs nearly daily, in the winter two or three times a week.

She regards jogging as an important outlet and usually tries to run at least a few kilometres no matter how busy her schedule gets. Even when she goes abroad she always takes her running shoes with her. She has never competed, however.

Anneli is a city attorney by profession. She is now in her second four-year term in the Finnish Parliament and serves as deputy chairman of the Centre Party's parliamentary group. Her special field is Nordic cooperation, and she is also the chairman of the Nordic Council's financial committee.

Anneli doesn't think that Finland should isolate itself, but criticizes the European Community for standing on a rather narrow foundation in terms of values. "Production, consumption and competition characterise the EC. I don't believe that human happiness and life depend on these things alone."

In her view working life is already hectic enough without the EC, and she wonders whether Finns can keep up even the present pace for long. "People always seem to want more and more things, and at the same time a growing number would like to retire at an earlier age."

Running helps

There are many ways to relieve the stress brought on by a busy working pace. Anneli confesses that she couldn't manage in her own job if she didn't jog.

"Jogging is an important outlet for me. When I go for a run I finally have a chance to think." She is the type of jogger who also wrestles with difficult problems while on the track. "I've noticed that solutions seem to work themselves out when I run – if you just give them a chance."

Anneli has also noticed that the less she runs, the less she accomplishes. She began jogging in her student days, when a cousin who wanted to lose weight asked her to come along for company. In the summer she jogs anywhere from 5 to 15 kilometres six times a week, plus one run of over 20 kilometres. In the winter she runs mainly on weekends.

She says she doesn't have any problem with "withdrawal pains" if she can't make it to the track occasionally. "I don't have to get straight out of bed to go running. Except maybe sometimes abroad when I can't sleep because of the time difference," she chuckles.

Mass sports important

In her opinion top-level sports and mass sports are both important for public health. Without the example provided by top athletes, it would hardly be possible to get as many young people interested in sports. She nevertheless faults sports clubs for placing too much emphasis on competition.

"I believe the Women's 10,000 Metres and similar mass events are an indication that sports clubs have not paid sufficient attention to mass sports," she says.

Anneli sees no big conflict between culture and sports, although they have to vie for funds from the same pot. "Both are needed and society should invest in both. During the current recession, for example, there has been an increase in reading and thus the demand for library services. Hopefully the slump will have a similar effect on people's interest in sports."

STILL A VAULTER -IN HIS DREAMS



"Sport ought not to be a deathly grave affair – not even world class competition. Failing should not mean the collapse of one's entire world."

If a man has been a pole vaulter for twenty years, it is bound to become an indelible part of his subconsciousness. His mind's eye will continue vaulting long after the athlete has hung his spikes up. **Antti Kalliomäki** is now forty-four and a Finnish Member of Parliament. He stopped pole vaulting eight years ago but still sees a bar seventeen feet or more above him in his slumbers.

He was one of the best Finnish athletes of all time. And he had an exceptionally lengthy competitive career - twenty years or so. He was Finnish Champion on eight occasions and also won a silver medal in both the Olympic Games and the European Championships.

Kalliomäki is nowadays Chairman of the Parliamentary Social Democratic Party; the 48-strong group is currently in opposition. If SDP return to power, he will be one of the strongest candidates for ministerial office.

His political career began in earnest when he became secretary to the then Prime Minister, Kalevi Sorsa, in the run-in to the 1987 elections. Sorsa used to be fondest of darts and cards but Kalliomäki's influence prompted him to develop wider sporting interests.

Although he always knew that he wanted to become a top athlete, it took a long time before Kalliomäki realized that pole vaulting was his event. He says he was sixteen when he understood that in his case, success meant pole vaulting. By the time he

was two years older, he was European Junior Champion.
In those days, Finnish pole vaulters did almost no winter training. Kalliomäki says that he did not begin practising indoors until he was twenty. To a large extent, he was his own coach as well. He was eighteen before he first received expert advice - from **Eeles Lanström,** a former European Champion himself.
"My winter training mainly consisted of practising run-ups with the pole", Kalliomäki remembers. "I used to do that almost every day. Thinking about it now, I'd say that my régime was far from being misguided. In my view, today's vaulters might well benefit from running with their poles as well".

Ten years of leg injuries

Kalliomäki injured his leg in 1968. But even though he was forced to take painkillers to vault at all, he did not give up. For more than ten years, he limped after every competition. He was not operated on until 1980 and at that time he thought his best days had gone. Nevertheless, the operation was such a success that he carried on for another four years.
Kalliomäki's injury obliged him to learn a completely new take-off technique. Although he first cleared lower heights because of this, his results subsequently improved rapidly. He actually won all his major medals while injured.
In 1973, Kalliomäki was the world's leading pole vaulter; three years later, he won the silver medal at the Montreal Olympics. Many people feel that he came very close to clearing 5metres 55centimetres there at his first attempt. If it had not been for his brushing the bar with his chest, he would have won the gold medal. Three competitors eventually cleared the same height and the competition was decided on the number of vaults each had made overall.

A gold medal or world record

Kalliomäki explains his exceptionally long pole vaulting career by saying that he wanted to win an Olympic gold or set a world record. He belief that these two ambitions were well within his reach and they spurred him on for years.
Nowadays, he sometimes wonders whether he might have achieved one of his goals if he had never had to contend with injuries.
"Maybe. But on the other hand, pole vaulting always involves an element of risk and it is this which makes the event hard to predict, especially in major Games. Very good vaulters can fail completely. That's what happened to me in the Moscow Olympics. And since competitions can go for several hours, the weather may change completely before the medals are awarded".
After he ceased to compete himself, Kalliomäki successfully coached the Finnish hurdler, Arto Bryggare. Nevertheless, the former vaulter says that he now deliberately avoids working in sports organizations because politics take up virtually all his time.

Competition makes good losers

Although vaulting was for long the chief element in Kalliomäki's life, he says that he never took sport too seriously. Even at the highest level, sport should be pleasurable in his view. Provided that they make sure that the time and place are right, there is no reason why athletes should not relax and have fun.
"Sport ought not to be a deathly grave affair-not even world class competition. Hard training should have its positive aspects. If athletes start to feel that their training is actually a variety of masochism, they should retire immediately. Failing in competition should not mean the collapse of one's entire world".
Kalliomäki argues that sport teaches athletes to bear defeat rather than cope with victory. Whilst he also experienced black moments, he never thought that losing was the worst thing which could have happened to him. "Astronomy is an interest of mine. And even if nothing else did, studying the cosmos taught me that pole vaulting is not the be-all and end-all of the universe".
Finally, Antti Kalliomäki also believes that sport has benefited his political career. "A top level athlete has to learn to plan his life, practise self-discipline and hold to a rigid schedule. And these are all useful skills for M.P.s as well".

LARGER THAN LIFE

Esko-Juhani Tennilä is forty-four years old, comes from Lapland and has devoted his life to politics, football and poetry. Although the order he ranks them in varies from time to time according to circumstance, he says that the game of soccer is larger than life.
Tennilä has followed modern trends and nowadays represents the Left-Wing Alliance. Previously, he adhered to the Moscow-oriented faction of the Finnish Communist Party.
Notwithstanding, he has never simply followed the bandwagon with no thoughts of his own. Even when he was a young lad, he was not afraid to be different. When his peers went skiing or practised ski jumping on home-made ramps, Tennilä kicked a ball against barn walls and composed verse. "But I didn't tell anyone about the poetry because it would have seemed soppy".
Tennilä is now in his fifth term as a Member of Parliament. In the 1983 general election, he captured twelve per cent of all the votes cast in his constituency-Finland has a system of proportional representation and Tennilä's figure is a national record.
Still, football has provided the most unforgettable moment of Tennilä's political career. In the spring of 1976, the Finnish parliamentary team played its counterpart from what was then the German Federal Republic. When the German Chancellor Walter Scheel later visited Finland in the summer, he remembered the goal-scoring Finnish "red".

The best parliamentary team

Tennilä has also won a European Championship in the colours of the Finnish Par-

liamentary football squad. He usually plays as a probing forward on the left wing - except, that is, from when he wishes to confuse the opposing defenders by playing on the right. The Finnish team has fared so well in European competition that if the continent's soccer championship was decided by M.P.s, the trophy would probably be held by Finland.

Everyone needs a gym

Another peculiarity of Tennilä's is that the footballer who used to swear by short bursts of acceleration is now a passionate jogger. He traipsed the wilds of Lapland for years. "I now believe that jogging is addictive".

When Tennilä's weight seemed to be too much for his knee to bear, the left-winger took up cycling in the summer and skiing in the winter. He does so to this day. And in the autumn when Helsinki is too inclement for cycling and it is still too early for skis, Tennilä works out in the parliament building's gymnasium. Indeed, he has become an enthusiastic keep-fit centre advocate.

"Everybody ought to be able to work out for thirty minutes a day at work. There's no need for luxurious equipment and facilities, modest parameters are quite good enough. The main thing is to get into the habit of lifting weights and so on. But no-one should begin working out without advice as the risk of injury is too great".

Tennilä believes that employers would do well to invest in the physical well-being of their staff. The gains from reduced absenteeism and improved performance would compensate for the costs involved. "Most of the back complaints people suffer from nowadays", he points out, "are the consequence of flabby back muscles".

More professionals

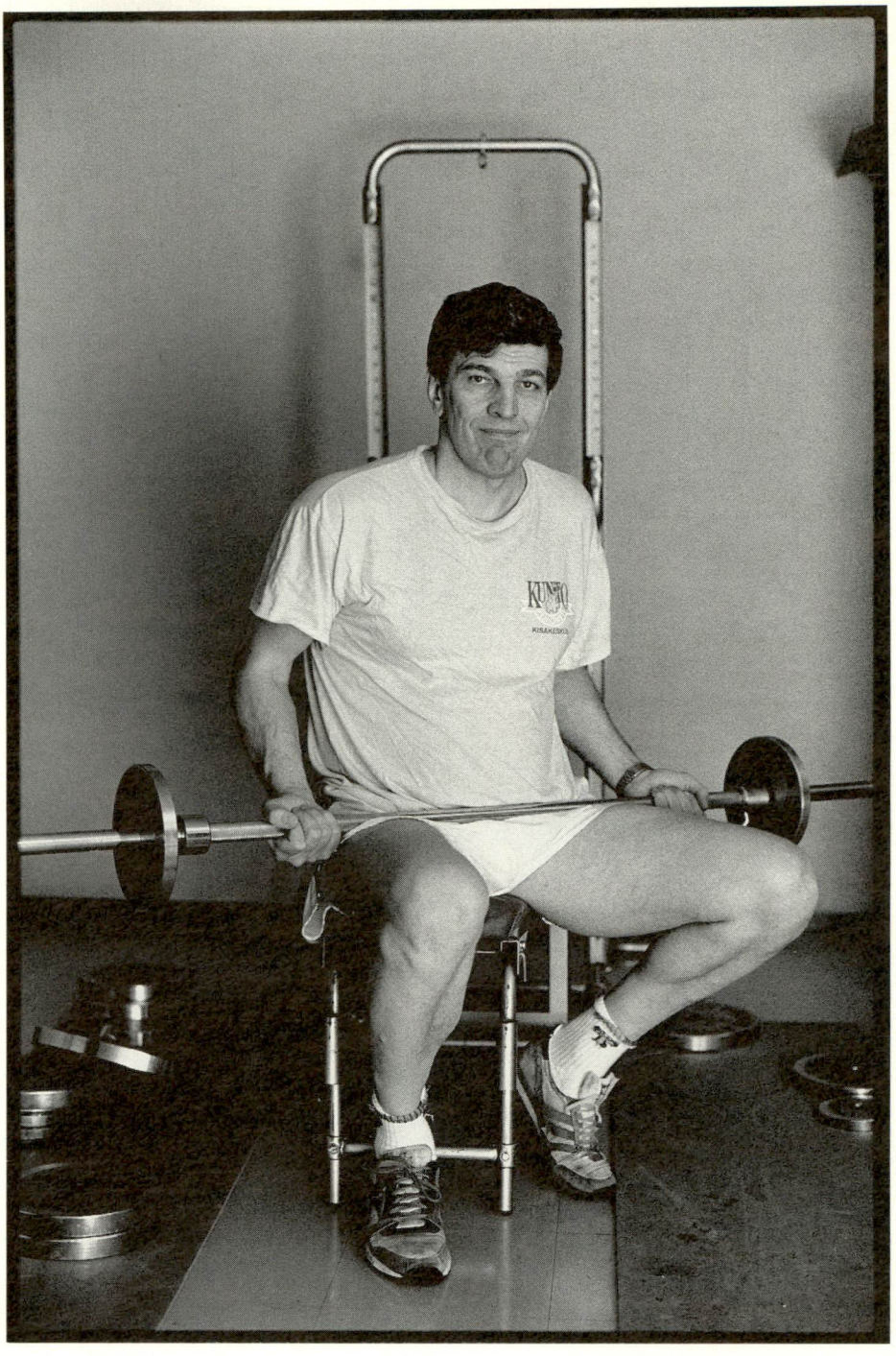
Tennilä played for the **Karihaaran Tenho** team when he was a more serious footballer. At one point, the team was among the leaders in Finland's northern league. As he grinningly remembers it, "I was so slow and clumsy that no-one could pass me. When someone tried to dribble around me, he usually ended up colliding with my chest and the ball followed its own path".

The 1975 general elections came close to finishing Tennilä's footballing days. After leading the life of an M.P. for a while, he found that his waistline had thickened - perhaps M.P.s gain a few extra pounds as a fringe benefit.

"When the summer recess came about, my teammates noticed how chubby I'd become and said that I stood no chance of making the team if I didn't lose weight. They gave me one month's time".

Tennilä followed instructions and was rewarded with a place in the Tenho lineup. He in fact became so fit and played so well that in addition to his parliamentary duties, he spent six years kicking a ball in Finland's third division.

That interlude brought him an important realization - the importance of training. And in his opinion, Finnish football will never reach European standards without professionalism. "Football calls for so much fitness and skill that playing on the top level requires at least two full training sessions a day. And that's only possible for professionals and semi-pros".



" Employers would do well to invest in the physical well-being of their staff. The gains from reduced absenteeism and improved performance would compensate for the costs involved. "

There's No Squashing Sami's Ambition

By Kirsi Poikolainen, Photos by Erkki Ruokonen

Finnish squash star Sami Elopuro intends to become one of the world's ten top professionals and stay one as well. "I'm extremely ambitious and always try to win," Elopuro says. "When I first broke through into the world's top ten, I felt pleased with myself for about five seconds. Then I decided to try to climb still higher."

Sami Elopuro is twenty-seven-year-old and is consequently no longer a youngster. Whilst it is true that squash is not exactly a sport for children, few top players are older than thirty. Elopuro plans to continue for "as long as I keep developing." He will continue for a minimum of three years. Squash is an event which calls for strength and stamina, qualities which younger players inevitably lack no matter how skillful they may be.

Generally speaking, squash professionals from Finland and the other Nordic countries are a little older than for example their very successful Pakistani counterparts. The reason is that most Finnish youngsters attend school until the age of eighteen and that boys are then obliged to do military service. It is not possible to turn professional until the age of twenty. The decision can seem too risky, since that it is the point when young people lay the foundations for their careers and begin to think about marriage and children. "Many young players decide to give up," Elopuro points out.

Plays squash in Germany

Elopuro made his decision in 1985 after completing military service. He departed for Bremen in Germany to train under the British coach, **Keith Griffith.** In the mid '80s, Finland lacked first class training facilities for squash; nowadays, the country has more than enough squash halls. He returned to Finland in 1986 and joined two other squash players in a special training squad. The squad – Elopuro, **Pekkanen** and **Pulli** – is now Finland's national team.

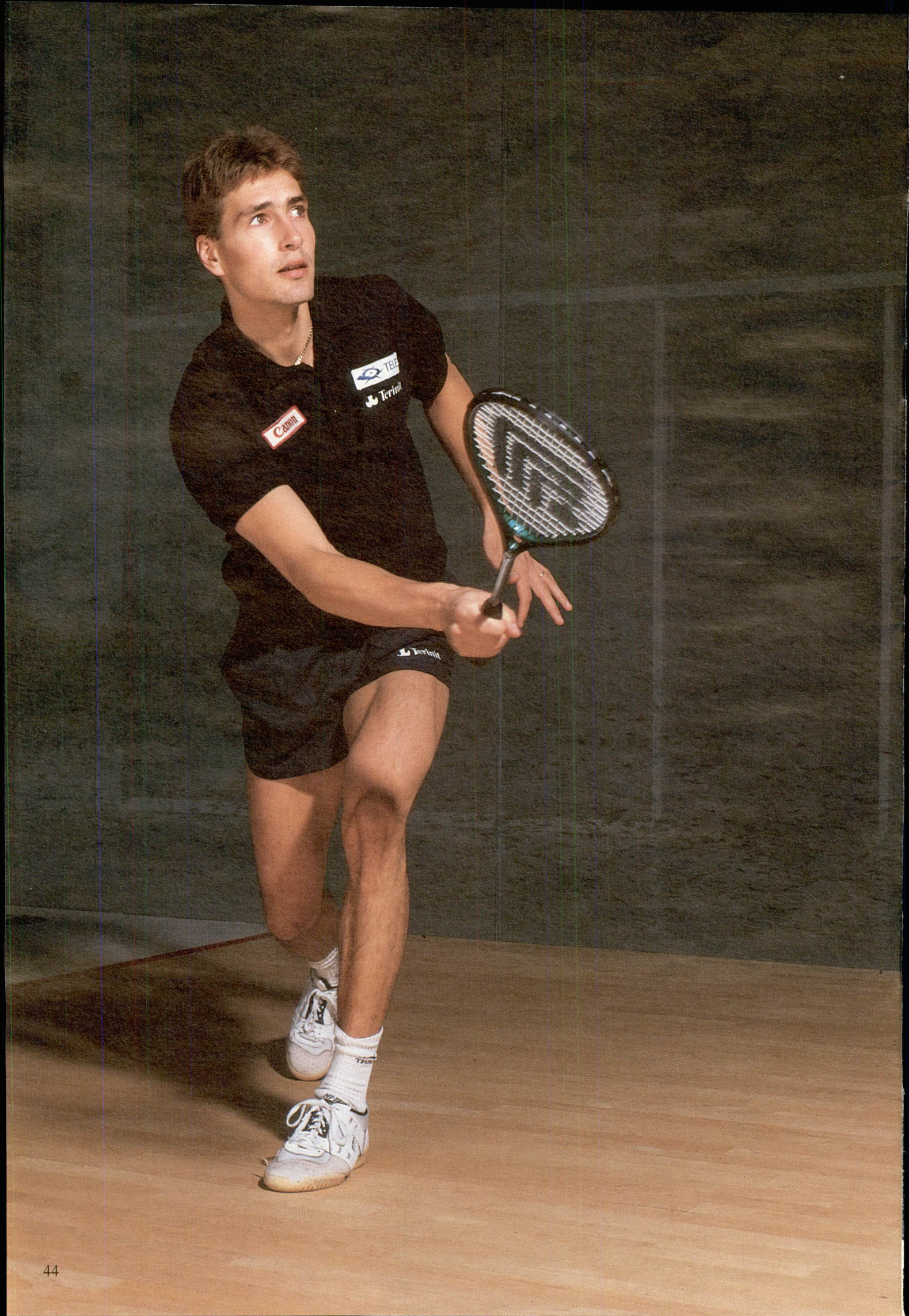
Elopuro continues to play in Germany and is a member of the City Squash Kassel Bundesliga. He plays in the English League as well. Although he takes part in competitions criss-crossing the globe, his home is firmly based in Finland. He is usually away for roughly six months out of twelve. Finally, his holidays and leisure also revolve around squash - if not actually playing, he will probably be making a PR appearance.

As a top professional, Elopuro has numerous sponsors. His main backers are the Finnish Tele company and the Canon Corporation's Finnish subsidiary. In addition, he has a racket contract with Fukuda, a clothing agreement with Terinit and a shoe deal with Hi-Tec. Espoon Squash, his club, gives him support too.

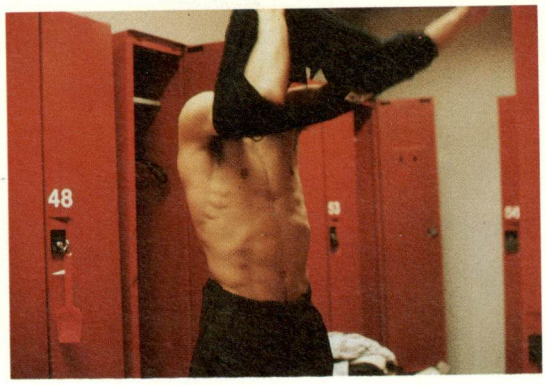
"In my view, being a professional means that you really have to earn something, not merely make enough to scrape by on. Just spending all your time on sports doesn't make you a pro," Elopuro asserts.

As a true professional, Finnish squash star Sami Elopuro is extremely ambitious and bent on winning.


Canon
TELE
Terini
Terini


TELE
Tergit
Canon
Tergit

A rigourous training programme is part of his life, sometimes he puts in three training sessions in one day.



Just playing isn't enough

Until recently, Elopuro negotiated his own sponsorship agreements. His coach, **Hannu Mäkinen**, now acts as his manager as well.

"The fact I had to negotiate my own contracts and generally manage my own affairs has taught me a great deal. When my active playing career finishes one day, my experience and contacts with the world of business will come in handy," he says.

Perhaps this is the reason why Elopuro's appearance and demeanour impress and give confidence. Sponsors do not worry about him ever saying anything unsuitable; he is eminently capable of speaking for himself and does not need coaches or assistants to help him. Some of his contracts require him to make appearances at events which sponsors arrange for clients. He has escorted clients to watch the British Open, for instance. "This side of my job sometimes seems very tough compared to my training programme. But it is part of being a pro. Simply playing doesn't make you a professional," the sportsman notes.

Elopuro's plans for the future focus on marketing and public relations work. He is a qualified sales representative; he attended college immediately after passing his matriculation exam.

Career first, family second

Although Elopuro's squash prowess has not exactly turned him into a rich man, he is satisfied with life. "I'd say that I make a reasonable living. But you can only get rich on squash if you're ranked in the world's top five," he explains.

He married in September and now lives with his wife in a terrace house in almost rural Klaukkala, about twenty kilometres from Helsinki. For the moment, the newlyweds are not thinking about children. Elopuro wants to concentrate wholeheartedly on his career and does not like the idea of becoming a part-time professional.

Elopuro: "Apart from a few brief passing moments, I've never really thought about retiring."

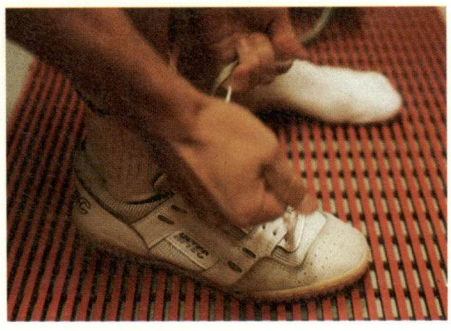
Mirka, his wife, understands the problems of the athlete. A former sportswoman herself, she once won the Finnish 800 metres championship. Elopuro's parents and brothers – all of whom are sports fanatics – also support him. His younger brother, **Hannu,** was one of Finland's best squash players and **Teemu,** his big brother, used to play basketball.

One thing at a time

Elopuro has an extremely demanding training programme. He only has one day off each week. He generally spends it on PR work, giving interviews or doing something similar.

At other times, he puts in three training sessions a day. He has a technical session in the morning, followed by a couple hours of match play in the afternoon, and then rounds off his day with fitness exercises: either running, lifting weights or jumping. His programme, compiled by Hannu Mäkinen, stresses one facet at a time. Last year, Elopuro concentrated on backhand volleys from June to December before he got things right. He is currently focussing on drop shots.

He would not describe himself as a complete player. He is modest enough to declare that his progress tends to be slow nowadays. Yet his statement may also be construed as implying there is no longer much to correct in his game. "Fortunately, I'm patient and hardworking."



Although he has had a few minor injuries, Elopuro has not been sidelined with anything serious.

Never give up

Elopuro admits that his arduous training programme, recurring day in and day out as it does, is sometimes mentally taxing, but says that success provides inspiration. "Apart from a few brief passing moments, I've never really thought of retiring. I think that I would have the same ambitious attitude no matter what I did –even if I played the violin. Irrespective of what my aim is, I always put in one hundred per cent effort."

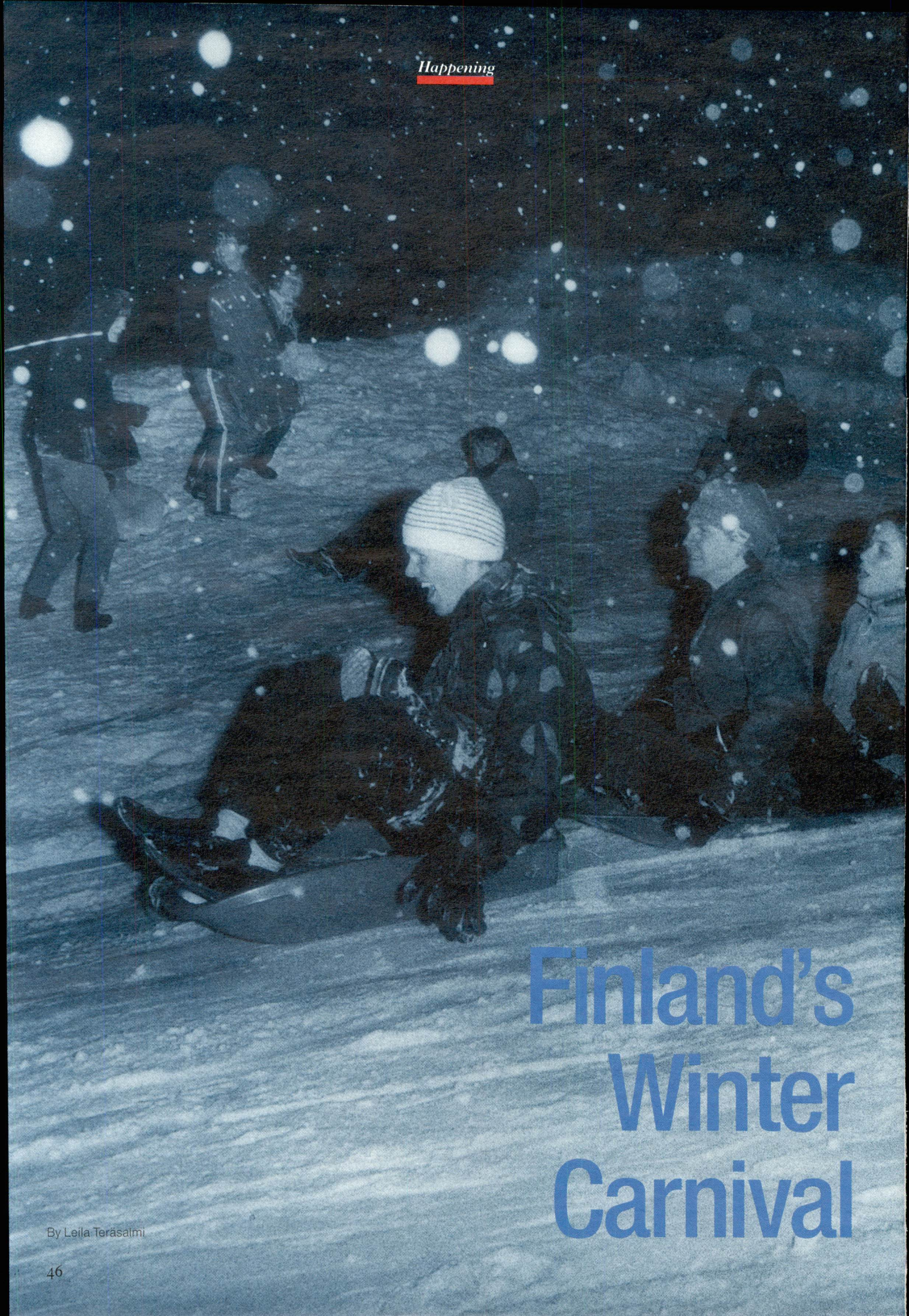
The greatest hazard, of course, is injury or ill health. Thankfully, he has so far had no problems with back or knees, an occupational risk with squash players. "Although I often have minor injuries, nothing has ever gone seriously wrong," he says.

Squash, in Elopuro's opinion, does not call for special talent. Instead, it requires basic speed, stamina and elasticity. The rest comes from hard work. He is against the practice of dubbing youngsters "promising" at too early a stage. He began at the age of 14 after his father took him to a squash hall. "I fell for the game immediately."

Hectic spring schedule

Elopuro has a tight spring schedule with several major tournaments and major prizes too. The Spanish, French and British Opens each have total prizes of over USD 100,000. In most squash events, the cash is split between the top 32 players with the winner taking 18 per cent. He also plans to play the Welsh and German Opens, plus Bundesliga matches in Germany and a few smaller invitation events and tournaments.

Nevertheless, he intends to take a two week summer holiday and to spend at least one of those weeks in the south of Europe with his wife – without squash.



Finland's Winter Carnival

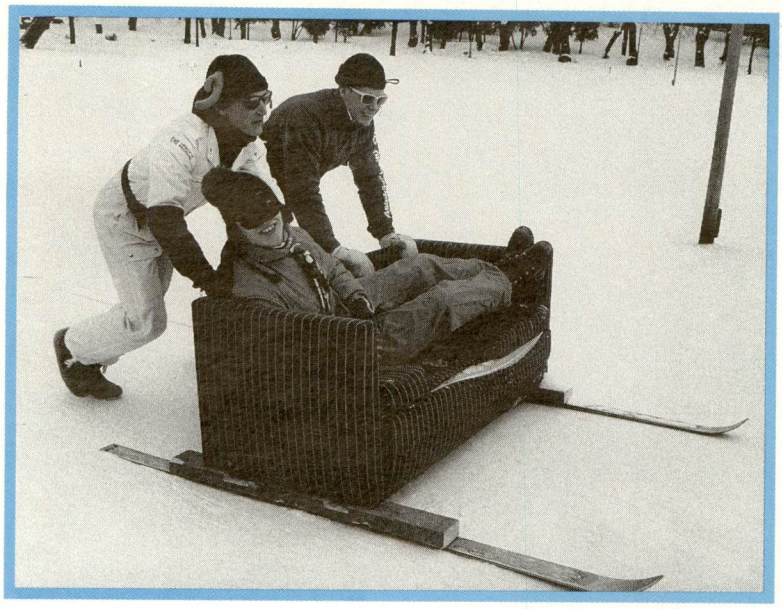
By Leila Teräsalmi





The Finnish winter is generally at its best in February and early March, when Shrove Sunday and Shrove Tuesday fall. On these two days Finns can enjoy a carnival atmosphere.

Kaisaniemi Park in downtown Helsinki is a lively spot on Shrove Tuesday. Nowadays wooden sledges have largely been replaced by plastic models, and some people make do with a plastic bag or piece of cardboard. Tar pots add their own touch to the carnival atmosphere.



On Shrove Tuesday Finland has its own carnival on sleighs.

People of all ages go sledging, and children can also take a ride in a dog sledge or on a pony. After frolicking in the cold, everyone enjoys delicious buns with hot milk or juice. Dancing is also allowed.

Plenty of snow

Shrove Tuesday is the last day before the beginning of Lent, the forty-day period leading up to Easter. Since Easter is a movable feast, the date of Shrove Tuesday also varies. It's a safe bet that there'll be plenty of snow whenever it comes round, however, although the weather in southern Finland has been a bit unpredictable in the past few years.

Shrovetide is the one time of the year when no one is too old or too proud to go sledging. Grown-ups may not bother to get a real sledge for this one occasion; they can usually manage with a simple piece of cardboard or a plastic bag.

Families with small children flock to the hills on Shrove Sunday. In addition, various organisations arrange dog-sledge or pony rides. Young people go sledging on Shrove Tuesday evening as well. Torches and tar pots light up the night, and the outdoor fun is followed by punch and dancing inside.

Special foods a theat

Traditional foods at Shrovetide include pea soup and buns. Finns used to have pea soup every Thursday as a rule. Most people have given up this custom, but almost everyone still associates pea soup with Shrove Tuesday. Cooks at canteens and school cafeterias never have any problem deciding what to serve on this day.

Another integral part of Shrovetide is sweet buns, usually quite large and filled with marzipan or whipped cream or both, often decorated with almond flakes and often eaten with hot milk. Whatever variations different bakeries may favour, you can be sure that Shrovetide is approaching when these buns appear in the shops. Since Finland has at least two of everything – two official languages, two state religions and two cultural heritages – the menu is further enriched by blinis, representing the eastern tradition.

Make a wish

Television, magazines and newspapers have given Finns some idea of how Roman Catholics celebrate the carnival which precedes Lent. The Lutheran Reformation put an end to many Catholic holidays in Finland, but Shrove Tuesday remained. The Finnish feast also has its roots deep in the nation's rural culture.

In the old days February marked a turning point in the life of the farm population. By this time the women had finished spinning their linen, hemp and wool, the days were becoming brighter and they could go on to other chores such as weaving.



When they went sledging on Shrove Tuesday, they would wish for a good crop the next summer, shouting such phrases as "long linen, fine hemp, turnips as big as plates." The farther the sledge went, the longer the linen would be. It was the custom to be neatly dressed and well groomed for the occasion. The food was supposed to be rich, plentiful and available throughout the day to ensure a good harvest.

Setting the stage

Shrove Tuesday brought the carnival to a close and set the stage for Lent. Scholars say that modern customs in Lutheran Scandinavia reveal traces of the old Catholic practice of approaching Lent with



"white food": milk, butter, cheese, wheat bread, eggs. Though, of course, few people even give Lent a thought when they savour a sweet bun filled with marzipan and whipped cream. In the Orthodox faith, white food also plays a role in preparing for Lent, and blinis are important for this reason. Another food associated with Shrove Tuesday in this tradition is jelly doughnuts, but over the course of time these have become popular all year round.

From sleigh to dog sledge

Shrove Tuesday can fall anytime between February 8th and March 7th. This is an ideal time for a winter outing accompanied by the sound of jingling bells, the kind commemorated in so many old songs and films.

In the old days young people used to go sleigh riding, but nowadays you won't find many horses suitable for this purpose. The number of horses in Finland has in fact risen considerably, but they're all riding horses and no one would think of hitching them up to a sleigh.

Their place has been taken by dogs and in some cases ponies. Children are given rides in small sledges developed for this purpose. This activity also provides organisations, such as dog owners' associations, an excellent opportunity to raise funds. Another way in which a living tradition has been adapted to changing times!

The Shrovetide carnival has deep roots in Finnish rural culture as February marked a turning point in the life of farm population. When they went sledging on Shrove Tuesday, they would wish for a good crop for the next summer: the farther the sledge went, the longer the linen would be.

GET TO KNOW FINNISH SPORT

Subscribe now to Motion-Sport in Finland, the magazine featuring the wide world of Finnish sport

What could be better than a publication dedicated to world of Finnish sport?
A magazine that seriously looks at sport from different angles.
Motion-Sport in Finland is published biannually in English by The Finnish Society for Research in Sport and Physical Education.

Each issue invites the reader to get to know the whys and wherefores of sport in Finland. Read innovative articles not found in any other sport publication.
Meet the movers and shakers in sport.
Discover the fascinating world behind Finnish sport.
Spotlighted: all types of sport. Special news and views are featured on sports abroad.

Motion-Sport in Finland is airmailed from Finland at just $10 (45 FIM) an issue.

THE WORLD OF FINNISH SPORT IN ONE PUBLICATION.
Motion-Sport in Finland

YES! Please place my order for the future copies of Motion-Sport in Finland. Enclosed is my money order for $10.00 (45 FIM) for each subscribed issue.

Name _____

Address _____

City/Town _____ Country _____

Postal Code _____

Mail to: Leena Nieminen, Editor, Stadium 00250, Helsinki Finland.
Phone 358 0 444 582.

Contributors

Kari Rahkamo, the Lord Mayor of Helsinki, is by education a civil engineer. In his time he was the best triple jumper in Scandinavia.

•

Jouko Jokinen is a sports journalist on Finland's leading daily newspaper, The Helsingin Sanomat.

•

Kirsti Sintonen is a Helsinki-based journalist specialising in education.

•

Matti Sovijärvi is a journalist with the Lehdentekijät Corporation in Helsinki.

•

Erkki Lyytikäinen is journalist on The Etelä-Suomen Sanomat, a large newspaper in southeast Finland.

•

Patricia Gallo-Stenman started her journalism career in Philadelphia, USA and is now a free-lance writer in Helsinki.

•

Markku Sunimento is a cultural journalist with the Lehdentekijät Corporation in Helsinki.

•

Jorma Puusa is a free-lance photographer after several years with leading Finnish newspapers and picture agencies.

•

Reino Summanen is also a journalist with the Lehdentekijät Corporation in Helsinki.

•

Pertti Nisonen, who is a free-lance photographer, contributes regularly to leading magazines and newspapers.

•

Kirsi Poikolainen is also a journalist with the Lehdentekijät Corporation in Helsinki.

•

Erkki Ruokonen is a free-lance photographer based in Helsinki.

•

Leila Teräsalmi, a writer and editor, specialises in academic issues.

EVENTS

Jarmo Jokinen Memorial Cup
25 - 26 January, Helsinki

Named after Finnish tabletennis star Jarmo Jokinen, who died young a few years ago, this Cup brings together some twenty top players from all over the world, including current world champions.
Finnish Tabletennis Association, tel. 358 0 1582204

Marathons on Ice
29 February, Kuopio
4 - 7 March, Rovaniemi

Marathon runners run only 42 kilometres, skaters' marathons are up to four times that long. These races on natural ice on lakes attract skaters from all over the world. In both races distances vary, the toughest competitors skate 200 kilometres.
Finnish Speed Skating Association, tel. 358 0 1582479

Ringette World Championships
4 - 8 March, Helsinki

This game is for ladies only. It is played in ice-hockey rinks, it is fast, but less physical than ice-hockey. There'll be seven teams from six countries, Canada having two teams. The other countries are France, Finland, Russia, Sweden and the USA.
Finnish Ringette Association, tel 358 0 1582583

Biathlon World Cup
12 - 15 March, Kokkola

In biathlon succes comes only if you can ski and shoot fast - and always hit the target. The stars in this sport compete for world cup points in Kokkola, on the Finnish west coast.
Finnish Biathlon Association, tel. 358 0 1582334

GB Boxing Tournament
2 - 5 April, Helsinki

The tournament is named after Gunnar Bärlund, perhaps the best Finnish boxer ever. He was at his best in the pre-war years, but the tournament is a rather new tradition - this is the 11th one. Boxers from all over the world meet in the ring.
Workers'Sports Federation TUL, tel. 358 0 77061

Päijänne Enduro Race
3 - 5 April, Helsinki

Hundreds of enduro bikes are the first sure sign of spring in Helsinki. The drivers start clean and tidy, and return muddy and dirty, after driving hundreds of kilometres around Lake Päijänne. The race takes them along little roads, through fields and forests, and through the last patches of snow and the first pools of mud.
Finnish Motorcycling Association, tel. 358 0 1582250

Women's Ice Hockey World Championships
20 - 26 April, Tampere

Women play ice-hockey, too. The rules are almost the same as men's - and, not surprisingly, the best countries are those with long traditions in the game. Only the Chinese are newcomers in this sport. There'll be eight teams, Canada, China, Denmark, Finland, Norway, Switzerland, Sweden and the USA.
Finnish Ice Hockey Association, tel. 358 0 1581

Handball Nalle Cup
23 -26 April, Helsinki

Nalle, or teddy bear, is one of the very few words that are common to both Finnish and Swedish. Nalle Cup is a giant international junior tournament in handball with more than a hundred participating teams. As handball is one of Finland's Swedish speaking people's favourite sports, Nalle is a perfect name for the tournament.
Finnish Handball Association, tel. 358 0 1582357

Walking through the Capital
2 May, Helsinki

The first of May is Finland's carnival day, the day after that is for returning to healthy habits again. Viipurin Urheilijat sports club organises a walk of 10 kilometres through the eastern parts of Helsinki. This fun-race is for amateurs only.
Viipurin Urheilijat, tel. 358 0 491 325

Motorcross World Championship Race
24 May, Vantaa

Big, 500 cc bikes race in Tikkurila, Vantaa, for precious points in the world championship series. Roaring engines, crowds, speed and sunshine.
Finnish Motorcycling Association, tel. 358 0 1582250

Women's Ten Run
31 May, Helsinki

This is one of the world's biggest fun-runs, for ladies only, with thousands of participants, from competitors to slow-goers. The route is scenic, the runners beautiful. There are balloons and roses - and many will have picnic afterwards. Worth to run, worth to see.
Naisten Kymppi/Women's Ten, tel. 358 0 6948654



Motion is published by the Finnish Society for Research in Sport and Physical Education. It is not strictly scientific, but a general interest magazine, looking at sport in all forms. The theme of this issue is education. What are the actual results of physical education? How do the results compare with the goals set for PE? How are sports professionals trained? Is there a need for international cooperation in educating professionals? What changes will the integration process in Europe – and the disintegration process in the former USSR - bring about? In this issue, as well as in the future, Motion will examine Finland. What is happening? Who is prominent and heading for the top? How can sport and motion play such an overwhelming role in the life of a nation? Motion is a serious magazine. So is sport. At its best, sport is not only serious, but also great fun. Motion shares that ambition.

